

Story by Fuse, Illustration by Mitz Vah

伏瀬 イラスト/
みつばー



転生したら
スライム
だった件 ①

Regarding
Reincarnated to Slime



ギド

カバル

エレン

リムル

シズ

リグルド

カイジン

ゴブタ

ランガ



美しく、儂げな女性。
しかし、その瞳は
邪悪な光を放ち、
その口元は
殺戮への愉悅に
歪んで見えた。

PRESENT STATUS

リムル＝ テンペスト

Rimuru Tempest



種族 Race — スライム

加護 Protection — 暴風の紋章

称号 Title — なし

魔法 Magic — なし

固有スキル Peculiar Skill — 吸収 自己再生 溶解

ユニークスキル Unique Skill — 大賢者 捕食者

エクストラスキル Extra Skill — 魔力感知 水操作

コモンスキル Common Skill — 念話

耐性 Tolerance — 痛覚無効
電流耐性 熱変動耐性 物理攻撃耐性 麻痺耐性

突然の死により、異世界でスライムに転生した元人間。死の直前に得たユニークスキル『大賢者』と『捕食者』により、通常のスライムとは別格の存在に。それだけではなく、スライム固有スキルも優秀。しかし、本人は気付いていない模様である。

PRESENT STATUS

リムル＝ テンペスト

Rimuru Tempest



種族
Race スライム(人化可能)

加護
Protection 暴風の紋章

称号
Title 魔物を統べる

魔法
Magic 元素魔法…水氷大魔槍
アイシクルランス

固有スキル
Peculiar Skill **吸収** **自己再生**
溶解

ユニークスキル
Unique Skill **大賢者** **変質者** **捕食者**

エクストラスキル
Extra Skill **炎熱操作** **魔力感知** **水操作**

獲得スキル
Acquisition Skill **黒蛇…毒霧吐息, 熱源感知** **ムカデ…麻痺吐息**
蜘蛛…鋼糸, 粘糸 **蝙蝠…超音波** **トカゲ…身体装甲**
黒狼…威圧, 影移動, 黒稲妻, 思念伝達, 超嗅覚
炎巨人…炎化, 範囲結界, 分身体

耐性
Tolerance **炎熱攻撃無効** **痛覚無効**
電流耐性 **熱変動耐性** **物理攻撃耐性** **麻痺耐性**

『捕食者』により多くのモンスターから能力を獲得し、さらにはイフリートを喰らい大幅に力を増した。爆炎の支配者イザワ・シズエの能力と想い、そして幼き頃の姿を引き継ぐ。新たに得たユニークスキル『変質者』にて、様々な能力開発を行う予定。

PRESENT STATUS

井沢静江

Shizue Izawa

種族
炎の魔人

加護
魔王の加護

称号
爆炎の支配者

魔法
元素魔法 精霊魔法
召喚魔法…イフリート

ユニークスキル
変質者

エクストラスキル
炎熱操作 爆炎 熱波 魔力感知

耐性
炎熱攻撃無効 物理攻撃耐性



イフリートと同化した少女。実年齢は不明。外見は十代後半といった所で、様々な能力を使いこなす。炎を自由に操る爆炎の支配者であるが、剣技の腕前も超一流。ユニークスキル「変質者」により、多くのスキルを生み出しているという。

Note from the Clown:

I truly appreciate that Guro-san has provided the illustrations from the light novel. I would like to warn the readers ahead of time: some of these illustrations may not match the web novel. Thus, enjoy these at your own leisure. If something does not match what you had expected, do not come asking why. The answer will always be: because the light novel is different from the web novel. I mean, sure, you can go and ask me; but that's how I'll reply. Anyways, enjoy.

Tensei Shitara Slime datta ken

Empowerment Arc

Empowerment Arc

Prologue – Death and Reincarnation

A life so normal that nothing can be said about it.

After leaving college, I joined a major general contractor firm and am living alone now at the age of 37. Having no girlfriend.

Filial duty left to my older brother, my life is essentially that of an independent, single noble.

Neither short of height, or wanting of a good face. Yet unpopular. I have tried exerting effort into finding a girlfriend – and have confessed thrice! – but after being dumped, my heart is left shattered. Well, having reached this age, I can honestly say that this romance thing is naught but troublesome. And although you could say that I am mostly busy with work, it's not like I am troubled by not having one. It's not like I am making excuses... really.

「Senpai! Sorry for keeping you waiting!」

With a cheerful smile the young man approaches me. And, by his side—a beauty.

More specifically, the young man, Tamura, is a junior at the same company I work at; the one by his side is our company's renowned Madonna, the receptionist Sawatari-san.

Yep, I have been asked by these guys to offer consultation on their upcoming marriage. And by the way, this is the reason why I started wondering about my own unpopularity.

The after-work rendezvous was held at an intersection, and there the two hoped to indulge my thoughtfulness and support.

「Yeah. So, what kind of advice are you looking for?」

I ask while greeting Sawatari-san.

「Hello, pleased to meet you. My name is Sawatari Miho. Although we have seen each other before, this would be the first time we are speaking, right? Makes me nervous, somehow.」

The nervous one is me, damn it! I mean, I am not that good with speaking to girls in the first place. Cut me some slack! With such words, I silently complain to myself.

And in the first place, with no apparent love experience, what kind of advice can I even offer? Aren't you all just poking fun at me! It's spite, isn't it.

「Hello. I am Mikami Satoru. No need to be nervous or anything. Sawatari-san is famous with us, so I know who you are even without the introduction. About Tamura—we went to the same University, you know, so we've had lots to talk about. After which we naturally hung out a bit.」

「What's this about being famous? Are there weird rumors floating about?」

「Yeah. Like having had an affair with Chief X, or going on dates with Y-kun—things like that.」

It was all just teasing, of course. And although I intended these to be just some light jokes, Sawatari-san's face turned bright red and she looked at me with watery eyes. Hate to admit it, but she looked adorable.

Well, my jokes lack both delicacy or tact, and I am often told to keep my mouth shut... but I end up saying them anyways.

Yep, failed again, huh? Yep, I am just bad with women.

And as if on cue, in steps Tamura, lightly tapping her shoulders.

Damn it, Tamura you bastard! It's these situations where you *riajuu* should just all explode! I should shout this, right?

「Senpai, please leave it at that! And, Miho, you are just being teased!」

With a laugh Tamura continues mediating the situation. Aren't you dandy, junior!

Bright, cheerful, and without a hint of sarcasm. Isn't he a lovable guy...

Tamura's only 28. And although we are so many years apart, we've got something in common. Well, nothing to do I guess but to give them my blessing...

「My bad. I'm just not that good with women. And, well, the location doesn't help much, does it? Let's get something to eat and talk there.」

It's just jealousy, after all. And just when I thought so...

「 「 「Kyaaaaaaaaa!」 」 」

Screams. Confusion.

What? What's going on?

「Move it! I'll kill you!」

Turning to the sound of the voice, a man brandishing a knife and holding a bag is running towards us.

I hear the scream. I see the man. I see the knife. Where is it pointing? At....

「Tamuraa!」

Don I hit Tamura out of the way.

Dosu There's a burning pain in my back.

「Tch, damn hindrance!」

Having shouted thus, I see the man escaping and turn to make sure Tamura and Sawatari-san are safe.

With a shout that resembled no words, Tamura runs up to me.

Sawatari-san is stunned by the sudden turn of events, but appears without other injury... thank god.

That being that, my back burns. Feelings of pain aside, it just burns.

What's up with this? It's too hot... can't it let off a bit?

<< Confirmed. Establishing heat resistance. Success >>

Could it be... was I stabbed?

Can't be dying from a stab wound....

<< Confirmed. Establishing pierce resistance. Success. Additionally, establishing physical attack resistance. Success >>

「Senpai... there's blood coming out... it's not stopping... it's ain't...」

What's up with this loud guy. Feel like his voice was strange just now; well, that much can be expected from Tamura.

But blood? Yeah, that's clearly leaving. I am human, after all. When stabbed, I bleed!

But pain is unpleasant, isn't it....

<< Confirmed. Removing perception of pain. Success >>

Well... this is bad, right? Pain and impatience are muddling my senses.

「Ta... Tamura... you are damn loud. It... is not that big of deal, right? Stop worrying...」

「Senpai... the blood... you keep...」

His face blue, on the verge of tears, Tamura continues to hold me. That's the face that is the ruin of handsome men.

I tried to take a look at how Sawatari-san was doing, but my vision is too hazy. Can't see.

The burning sensation in my back is gone. Instead, a ferocious cold strikes me.

This could be bad... when people don't have enough blood, they die, don't they?

<< Confirmed. Creating a bloodless body. Success >>

(Hey, you, what's this you've been going on about the past few minutes....)

I try to speak, but no words come out. This is bad, maybe I really will die....

But hey, I no longer feel neither pain nor the burning.

But it's cold. So cold, and nothing I can do about it. What's with this... I am too busy of a man to be freezing in this cold.

<< Confirmed. Establishing cold resistance. Success. Additionally, heat resistance has successfully evolved into thermal fluctuation resistance EX >>

At that time, the dying brain cells of mine, with a flash of inspiration, have remembered the truly important things!

Yes! The contents of my PC hard drive!

「Tamuraaa!! If and only *if*, I say, I die... take care of my PC. I beg you... submerge it in water, turn it on, and completely wipe the data clean...」

Thus I, having summoned the remainder of my strength, have conveyed the matters of most grave importance.

< < Confirmed. Attempting full format of all information. Error, impossible due to lack of definition. Attempting alternate interpretation. Establishing electricity resistance. Success. Additionally, paralysis resistance has been acquired > >

I don't know exactly what Tamura was saying at that moment, while giving me that blank look.

But, I understood the meaning of what was said.

「Haha... that's so like Senpai...」

He said with a bitter smile. Who would even want to look at a man's crying face? That grin is so many times better.

「You know, I... about Sawatari, I wanted to show her off to senpai...」

Heh, I knew it.. .this bastard.

「Tch... jeez. I've forgiven all of it, so your girlfriend, make her happy, got it? And take care of the PC...」

The last of my strength, was only enough to say that much.

Completely unsatisfied, Mikami Satoru died.

And at that instant, Mikami Satoru's "soul" linked with a spawned monster in another world.

Into a dimensional crack so small that no eye could see. His soul linked with a mass of demonic energy.

This mass was the origin of demons, and to Mikami Satoru who had linked to it, his thoughts as a base, the mass constructed a body.

What is normally is essentially an impossibility with an astronomically small chance of occurrence, Mikami Satoru was reborn as a monster in another world.

A life so normal that nothing can be said about it.

After leaving college, I joined a major general contractor firm and am living alone now at the age of 37. Having no girlfriend.

Filial duty left to my older brother, my life is essentially that of an independent, single noble.

Thus, a virgin.

Unbelievable, departing the world without ever been put to use... my 'son'

must be crying right now.

Sorry, I never could make you into an adult...

When I am reborn, we'll change things around. Go on the offensive with a bang. Call them out, and go on devouring spree.... But that's no good, is it?

<< Confirmed. Unique skill [Predator] has been acquired >>

And well, at almost forty years old, the thirty year old virgin that I am, in a magical world would certainly be a sage... heck, a great sage wouldn't be out of the question, would it?

<< Confirmed. Extra skill [Sage] has been acquired. Additionally, extra skill [Sage] has successfully evolved into unique skill [Great Sage] >>

.... the hell you've been on about? The hell is [Great Sage]! Are you making fun of me?

It isn't even a bit unique!

I am not laughing here!

So rude..

Thinking that, I went to sleep.

(So this is death, huh... not as lonesome as I thought.)

Those were, for Mikami Satoru, the lost words spoken in this world.

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 1 - Let's see what I can do

It's dark.

The darkness envelopes all, preventing me from seeing any shape or figure.

Where am I? Besides, what had happened?

Wasn't there someone making fun of me, calling me a... sage?... no, a great sage.

.

With that thought, I regained consciousness.

My name is Mikami Satoru. A 37 year old, nice guy.

While saving my *kouhai* from a some street slasher, I got stabbed instead.

Alright~, remembered. I'm okay. No time for panic.

And really, could a cool guy like me even panic? Hah. That's as likely as a grade school kid shi**ing his pants.

When I tried to look around, I finally noticed. I can't open my eyes.

That problem aside, when I attempted to touch my head... I noticed my arms don't respond. And even more perplexing is the fact that I cannot tell where my head is.

Alright, time to panic.

Oi, oi, give me a sec here.

Just an hour please, let me catch my breath. They say that you should count prime numbers at a time like this, no?

1, 2, 3, *Daaaaa!!!*

Wrong! That's not right. One is not a prime number, is it?

No no, who cares about that.

No time for this foolishness. I mean, aren't I in trouble?

Are~? Hey, what the heck happened?

Maybe... I mean what if it is too late to even consider panicking?

Gathering my thoughts, I confirmed that I am in no way in pain.

No pain. Feeling pretty good.

Neither hot nor cold. Actually, a really comfortable atmosphere they've got here.

I can relax a bit thanks to that.

Next, let's check the limbs. Forget about them fingertips, I can't even move a muscle...

How could that be?

It's not like one can lose their arms and legs from being stabbed... so what happened?

And still, I cannot open my eyes.

Without seeing anything, I am in utter darkness.

Dread and unease slowly creep their way into my heart.

Could this... be what they call a vegetative state?

Consciousness separated from nerve endings-immobile... is this what it is?

No, no, no, no! Please don't let that be true!

Just when I thought I was saved... vegetative state? What could be worse? Even losing a half of my body would be preferable!

And yeah, both outcomes would be terrible. But to be alone in this darkness, without any senses... isn't that just hell?

Having imagined the worst scenario, panic has quickly turned into despair.

I want to think it over.

They say that when people are confined in darkness, they quickly go mad. I happen to be in that state right now, and cannot even kill myself.

Rather than despairing, the only thing I can do is go insane, huh?

And then,

Touch

There was a sense of touch.

Hmm? What is...

All my senses were focused on feeling that sensation

With a horizontal stroke across my belly (?), I felt something akin to grass.

Focusing my entire consciousness on that area, I slowly began to make out the shape of my body. And by the way, the grass's tip felt prickly against my body.

It kind of made me happy.

Yet, I'm still in complete darkness. And although I regained only one of the five senses, I could finally feel again.

Amused, I decided to try to head towards that grass.

Zururi

I could feel my body move.

It... moved?!

At that time, I was pretty certain that I was not on top of a hospital bed.

Under my belly (?) I could feel some hard – rock, maybe.

I see... though I don't really get it, I am not in a hospital.

Moreover, my eyes still can't see.

Can't hear anything either, but it could be just that I've gone deaf.

Although I don't know if I am facing it or not – I can't feel my head, after all – I'll head towards the grass. I'll learn about myself through contact.

No scent in the air either. Could it be? Did I also lose the sense of smell?

And seriously, I just can't understand the shape of my body.

I really don't want to accept it, but it seems sleek, jelly like—the kind that is really famous in RPGs—the appearance of that kind of monster.

I have been entertaining that possibility in the back of my head for a while now.

No, no... there's no way. I mean, no matter how... it just can't be.

For the time being, let's set those fears aside.

Thus, I decided to try the last of the five human senses that I've ignored up until now.

But... I don't even know where my mouth is. What to do...?

<< Activate Unique Skill [Predator]? [YES]/[NO] >>

Suddenly, there was a voice in the back of my head.

Wha... what was that?

Unique skill [Predator]...?

And... what was that voice?

I thought I heard a strange voice while talking to Tamura before, but I guess I wasn't just hearing things, huh...

Is someone there? Yet, somehow that doesn't fit. More than someone being here... it's more like words appearing in my mind.

The voice lacks intent; like the voice that would come from a computer, calling it synthesized would perhaps be most accurate.

For now... [NO!] is my response.

I am Japanese who can say no, after all.

Bringing up the words [NO] in my mind, I wait for a response. Yet it did not come. I waited for a bit, but felt no voice.

Seems like I won't be getting a second question. Did I choose wrongly?
Could this be a game that ends when I don't choose [YES]?

I thought that it would be the same as in an RPG—the same question repeating until I chose [YES]... I guess I was wrong.

Asking a question and then leaving... what a rude guy.

Though I have to admit, hearing a voice did make me slightly happy.

I slightly regretted the decision.

.

Well, nothing can be done now.

I guess I'll go back to trying to taste something.

I moved my body towards that piece of grass. While verifying my sense of touch, I leaned my body on the piece of grass.

I envelop the object with my body to confirm what it is... and I was right—it is, in fact, grass.

While touching the grass, the piece that was in contact with my body melted. And while I was worried that my body had melted, it seems to have been the grass only.

And thus, I understood that by melting the grass it was incorporated into my body.

It seems, the grass melted because it entered my body. In other words, rather than enveloping it, I seem to have swallowed it.

And by the way... it had no taste.

.

This is, in other words, that kind of thing.

I'm not a human.

That is, I seem to have died from that stab wound, right?

And that was not a question, I am completely certain of this fact. And thus, rather than a hospital bed, I can confidently say that I am at some rocky place where grass grows.

What happened to Tamura?

And Sawatari-san?

Has my PC been properly disposed of?

Some suspicions still remain. But, fretting over this won't achieve anything at this point. I have to decide what to do next.

Actually, wait a moment.

The me right now, is anything happening to me? And by the way, that earlier sensation...

I once again directed my consciousness to myself.

Puyon. Puyon

My body moves with rhythmic motion.

In that pitch black darkness, I spent some time to figure out my appearance.

And...

.

What a discovery!

i used to be simply handsome, but now I have this sleek and sophisticated body style!

Bah, are you an idiot! Don't accept it~!

From all that I have gathered about my body, only that description seems appropriate.

No no, you know, *that* description

I don't hate it, right? Yeah. Some could even call it cute, after all.

But well... If you were asked [Would you want to become one?], I'd say 90 percent of people would reply the same way.

However, all I can do is accept this situation.

.

It seems that I have reincarnated as a slime.

.

Moshamosha

Moshamoshamosha

I am eating grass.

Why? Isn't it obvious?

I. HAVE. NOTHING. TO. DO!!!

.



Since I have accepted, albeit grudgingly, the fact that I became a slime, a day has passed.

The first concern on my mind was, of course, food.

I first tried to see if this slime body can feel hunger. For that purpose, I first checked my surroundings and found a place where grass seemed to be abundant.

On that note, I need to point out that the first grass was right by my side. When needed, I could eat it, and it's sap seems to be usable in its own way. Being stuck in this complete darkness, I am very lucky to have had it so close. Even basic motion could result in death, after all.

And so, let's experiment.

After counting fifty thousand sheep, I got bored.

I tried to see if I would fall asleep, but don't feel even a little bit tired.

I tried counting prime numbers, but didn't know the next one, so I gave up.

Shiritori by oneself is also pointless... is there a way to kill time by yourself?

(TL Note: Shiritori is a game where you take the last sound in a word and make the next word with it)

If there was Internet, I could waste my time away endlessly; cellphone games would also do. But this... this is torture.

Meditating like an ascetic monk is impossible for an amateur like I.

One thing I am still uncertain about: where any animals run around here.

There have been no signs of them until now.

Well, having no sight, hearing, or smell I can't say there have been none close by until now, but I haven't been attacked by one until now, at least.

Thanks to that, without fearing for my life, I am leisurely living.

That is the conclusion I reached after heroically suffering this (mental) agony.

.

I do not feel hunger. Nor do I need sleep.

.

Seriously, my stomach neither craved food nor did I ever desire sleep.

As to how many days had passed—I could not tell in this darkness.

Nor have I heard that strange voice again. If I had, I wouldn't mind playing along now.

Thus, since I have nothing to do... I am eating grass.

Since I have no other way to kill time, I am quietly munching on some grass.

Now, I've accumulated and dissolved so much grass in my body that I can sense it.

If you asked what purpose that served, I would confidently respond: none.

I am just afraid that if I don't do something, I'll go crazy.

I've gotten used to the routine around here. First [Absorb], then [Disassemble], end with [Store], and then repeat.

And that's where I found a point to investigate.

Lacking an appetite brings forth another question: what about excretion? Clearly food is unnecessary for this body, but what about excretion?

The answer was... it's unnecessary!

I have yet to excrete anything after all this time.

Being a slime and all it is not unexpected for these things to be unnecessary, but, in that case, what is this [Store] thing all about?

From what I've noticed, I haven't been changing in any way.

But in that case, what happens with what I eat?

<< Solution. It is stored in the stomach associated with unique skill [Predator]. At this moment, less than 1% is occupied >>

What? A response— — —!

But, since when have I been using that skill? I've selected [NO], after all...

<< Solution. Unique skill [Predator] has not been activated. Substances entering into the body are automatically stored. This function is modifiable >>

Huh... The responses are much more smoother now. Not that it's important.

About the skill, what will happen if I use it?

<< Solution. The effects of unique skill [Predator] are...

Predation: To absorb the target into the body. However, if the target is conscious, the success rate greatly decreases.

The affected targets include organic matter, inorganic matter, skills, and magic.

Analysis: The absorbed target is studied and analyzed. Craftable items can then be produced. Should many items gather, a duplicate can be produced. In the case of successful skill or magic analysis, the same technique can be acquired.

Stomach: The target can be stored. Items produced can also be stored. There is no storage time limit.

Mimicry: Replicate the target's appearance. The skills and abilities used by the target can also be used. However, this depends on the successful analysis and acquisition of relative information regarding the target.

Isolation: Materials harmful or unnecessary for analysis can also be stored. They will be used to replace magic energy.

These five points are your power >>

Eh...? EH?

It's been a while since I last trembled with excitement. Somehow, I just heard of some incredible power...Such an amazing ability has never been held by a slime before.

Wait, before that.

The voice that hears my questions, what is this? Is there someone there.

<< Solution. This is an effect of the unique skill [Great Sage]. For the sake of quickly utilizing your skills, a response function has been added >>

Great sage, huh... A title I thought was given out to spite me. To think it would be so reliable now. From now on, I'll depend on it more.

That being said, this is a pretty good situation.

This could be the end to this isolation I thought eternal.

Perhaps this "Voice" is only an auditory hallucination I made myself. Well, that would be fine in its own way.

And thus, since a long time ago, my heart has felt at ease.

.
.

Status

Name: Mikami Satoru

Species: Slime

Title: None

Magic: None

Abilities: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Uniques Skill [Predator], Slime skills [Dissolve, Absorbe, Regenerate]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Perception Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 2 – First Contact

At the moment, it has been 90 days since I have reincarnated.

To be precise, 90 days, 7 hours, 34 minutes, and 52 seconds.

How can I be so sure? It's a function of the unique skill [Great Sage].

Iya~, this skill sure is convenient! [Great Sage] Saves The Day! 'Cause it answers any question.

According to it, for the skill to establish itself in this body 90 days are needed. And that would be “establish” in this world's sense.

I mean, I was sure that I had possessed that skill since the beginning, but that was true only regarding my soul.

Until now, it had been accessing and usurping the “Voice of the World”, or so it explained.

But damn I didn't get any of that.

It seems that normally a convenient skill that answers any question doesn't exist.

The “Voice of the World” is only audible when the world changes, a skill is acquired, or undergoes an [Evolution].

To answer my questions, the [Great Sage] skill had been appropriating that particular function.

I hadn't heard of such an existence in my world, but it seems to be pretty normal here.

In any case, things like skill acquisition and [Evolution] are not everyday occurrences. When the world had recognized significant growth – and in

rare cases! – it will grant a skill. [Evolution], on the other hand, transcends the common sense.

Well... still am not certain whether I really got any of that, but nothing to do but to accept it.

Although [Great Sage] now answers any question, it is passive and lack an ego.

If I don't talk to it, it won't come asking questions. And that's a shame.

However, I am just happy to have a one-way conversation with someone.

Though talking to my own skill... most would call me simply delusional, eh?

.

And so, since I had nothing else to do in this darkness, I kept asking questions.

As a result, I have confirmed that I am, in fact, a slime (Viscous Life-form = Non-rare life-form).

Lack of hunger and need to sleep had also been explained.

The slimes of this world dine on magical energy, and thus have no need for physical nourishment. Where there is poor energy concentration, monsters and small animals serve as an alternative.

And so in this world, unexpectedly, the slimes of energy deprived regions are extremely violent and strong. Woudn't you expect regions with abundant energy be homes to strong monsters instead?

In other words, where I am now is a place where food is unnecessary.

That explained, about sleep,

<< Solution. Slime bodies are a composition of identical cells. Every cell serves as brain cell, nerve ending, and muscle at the same time.

Thus, as thought process is undertaken by different cell at different times, sleep is unnecessary >>

And that was that.

So where are my memories stored?

At the very least, it seems not to be at a HDD RAID like structure, no?

When thinking that, I got a << Seems to be around somewhere >> response.

This [Great Sage] guy seems pretty good at holding conversation.

(TL Note: the term used here is Aizuchi, which refers to interjecting into a monologue with a short phrase to indicate understanding)

And so, I got to wondering what the effects of [Great Sage] were...

<< Solution. Unique skill [Great Sage] has the following effects...

Thought: Raise thought processing speed by a thousand times.

Analysis and Judgment: the ability to analyze and make judgments regarding a target.

Parallel Processing: the ability to detach thoughts and analysis of phenomenon.

Chant annulment: When using magic, the chant is no longer necessary.

All of Creation: The ability comprehend any non-concealed phenomenon in this world.

These five are your abilities >>

And that was that.

But, all of creation? Could it be that I have obtained all the knowledge in the world without lifting a finger?! Or so I thought but...

In reality, depending on the information I understand and the things I know about, additional information can be inferred.

In other words, I need to see it at least once, but for the matters that I have seen—those I understand through this power.

But, chant annulment... So after learning a skill, I do not need to recite anything? More importantly, there's magic in this world!!!

The answer is [YES].

With this in mind, there is no need to memorize magic.

Tried to see if that would work with [Great Sage], and of course, it didn't. Why did I try? Cause YOLO.

And then I got an idea.

Could I link together [Predator]'s analysis and [Great Sage]'s parallel processing?

<< Solution. Linking [Predator]'s analysis and [Great Sage]'s parallel processing is possible. Will you link the abilities? [YES]/[NO]? >>

Of course, [YES]!

But well, it's not like I have anything to analyze... wait a second!

That which has been collecting in my stomach—the grass I ate to kill time. What is it? Since I got nothing to do anyways, might as well analyze it.

And so, execute the skill at once!

-
-
-

<< Analysis has been completed...

Hipokte Grass: Used to create ointment. Only grows in areas with abundant magical energy. If grass's sap is combined with magical energy, an energy restoration pill can be created. If the grass is ground up and combined with magical energy, an ointment to stop bleeding can be created. >>

Who could have known!

All that weed I have been storing to kill time...

It's basically as if a kid playing in the sand found diamonds.

So I quickly began production of energy restoration pills and ointment. Though I say "I began" production, my body does most by itself so I don't really feel it.

Taking only a second to analyze, and three seconds to produce... after five minutes I can make a hundred of these!

Though I had no finished product to compare it to, [Judgment] ability evaluated it as a high quality product.

Can I be satisfied with these results?

And wasn't analysis compiled way too quickly?

I mean, wouldn't you expect it to take more time?

Linking parallel processing was definitely the correct decision.

Out of curiosity, I decided to cancel the link and try to make one. It took 50 minutes.

Processing time has become terrifyingly short...

I seem to have gotten my hands on a wonderful skill. While being unconscious, that is...

There's plenty of weed being used up inside of me, and most of the grass around here seems to be the Hipokte kind.

Since it might be needed later, I might as well devour all the grass around here.

And at the same time, medicine is being produced.

What to say? I'm still stuck in darkness. Nothing else to do (that I *can* do) around here.

.

At this time I was completely off guard.

Though my skill was passive, I had been high on finally having a conversation partner (?).

And during these 90 days, I had never met another living thing, nor had any threat to my life.

Whatever the reason, I became negligent.

Pochan! (Attention: The person in question cannot hear. Please enjoy this objective sound effect)

Eh?

That's all the time I had to think as it happened.

My body had suddenly become light – or was it heavy?... a bizarre situation.

Had I... fallen in water?

During these 90 days, I have never had the experience of falling in water. That is, I was either in a cavern or inside some structure and have thus become negligent.

I seem to have fallen into some river. Since there could hardly be a river inside some building, could I possibly be in an underground lake or something like that?

Until recently, since I saw nothing at all, I had been carefully taking every step.

But while I was busy eating grass and listening to the skill's explanations I seem to have...

Forgotten to check my footing.

I'm always like that!

Always getting high off good luck.

Even at my company.

「Leave it to me! It's a piece of cake!」

Due to those words I've seen hell many times.

I could still see the resentment in the eyes of my *Senpai*.

And seriously, what kind of idiot runs around in total darkness?

Damn it... I want to beat the crap out of myself.

If I live, that's what I'll do. Or so I say, but I'll probably regret without reflecting...

And well, I've got time.

Actually, I've got no feet to flap in the water with, so it's not like I can even panic in this situation.

I guess that's it.

A short life of a man... slime.

Preparing to suffer from lack of air, I have said my goodbyes.

...

.....

.....

And yet I did not feel any suffering.

Why? Did I not fall into water?

At times like this... [Great Sage] Saves The Day!

Let's quickly ask a question.

<< Solution. Slime bodies move with magical energy. Since oxygen is unnecessary, breathing does not occur >>

Huh... I wasn't paying attention, but I guess I really aren't breathing.

I see. After 90 days, I have again become a bit smarter.

That being so, I seem to have really fallen into water.

Not a situation where I will die, but still an unpleasant one.

What to do...

I don't even know whether I am floating or sinking.

Since I don't have hands or feet, I don't think I can swim.

If I sink to the bottom, could I crawl my way to surface?

And if I am floating, would I flowing aroundl ike this?

Rather than flowing, it feels like I'm begin cradled. Like slowly rocked in an embrace—a rather pleasant feeling, but...

I guess I am not flowing anywhere. Rather than a river, this is probably a lake. Doesn't feel like I am getting carried somewhere, after all.

Floating, sinking, with no indication of ever reaching the bottom.

This could last forever, for all I know.

This is an rather bad situation.

What to do...

And then,

My brain cells = slime body had devised a terrifying plan!

.

What would happen if I predate a lot of water and then expel it like a water jet?

.

Having thought of that, I immediately tested it. Nothing else to do, after all!

But that this decision would lead to a fateful encounter, that I could not have known...

I am glad I had this idea. To say the least, had I went in a different direction, this meeting would never had happened.

But, as if led by fate, I went into this direction.

And so, predating enough water to fill about 10% of my stomach (※The person in question is unaware, but water levels drastically decreased).

And in one breath, I released it.

I completely lost my sense of place.

< < Skill [Hydraulic Propulsion] has been acquired > >

I suddenly heard a voice in my head.

That's the first time I consciously hear it. That is the "Voice of the World".

Since [Great Sage] never starts a conversation I can't be mistaken, but otherwise it's exactly the same.

But, I don't even have an ounce of time to verify that hypothesis!

.

With a **Zugun!** a feeling of acceleration envelopes my body... is this what it feels like to fly through the air? (At this point, in the direction I thought I wanted to move in)... I was shot out there.

Hate to admit it, but maybe it's a good thing I can't see.

Even in this complete darkness, the sheer speed at which I feel I am moving is terrifying.

Correction.

No, if I could see I'd still feel at least half as afraid... but not seeing is scary in its own way.

If you had ridden on a roller coaster in a dimly lit amusement park, you could sympathize with what I am feeling... maybe.

In my life? The one time I had gone to a rat infested amusement park is all the experience I have.

And besides, in this case there is no such thing as safety belts.

I really should kick myself for coming up with this water jet propulsion idea.

Act then think? Idiot! Checking safety is the first step!

Apapapapapa

Can't even focus my thoughts out of fear.

Would this flight continue forever? And seriously, how much momentum did I even throw out? When I thought that,

.

Don! Boyon!!! Gororom zudon!!!

.

And then intense pain... there was none.

Hmm? Did I not receive any damage... or maybe, even if I received damage, do I not feel any pain?

<< Solution. Due to having acquired Pain Resistance, you do not feel any pain. Due to the Physical Attack Resistance damage has been reduced. Currently, the damaged area is only 10%.

Monster Skill Slime specific skill [Regeneration] has activated. Will you assist it with the unique skill [Predator]? [YES]/[NO] > >

Though there's no pain, there's damage. Is that how it is... whether that's good or not, I haven't a clue, but if I am careful maybe I would not need pain.

Oh and, assist with [Predator]? Don't really get it, but for now, [YES].

.

At that moment, it kind of felt like my body had decreased a bit. And after a bit, it had returned back to normal.

It seems, that I had predated on the damaged parts, analyzed and repaired them type of thing.

What a useful body... now, should I see how much I could decrease it before this restoration method becomes unusable? However many percent my body decreased it seems to have no effect on my movement... Even so, so that I do not end up in an overly dangerous situation, I should probably proceed in moderation.

Yup. As you would expect, even I would become careful.

This time, even though I have restorative pills, there was no need to use them.

In any case, you'd expect 10% damage across the body to be a rather serious wound, but repairing it didn't even take 10 minutes.

This time, if I took damage (of course if I didn't I'd be very happy...) I'll use the medicine.

.

And so... where would this be?

Having confirmed that my body had returned to normal, I proceeded to check my surroundings.

Maybe there are dangerous monsters lurking around here.

Though I exited the water, it wouldn't be strange to find some amphibious monsters.

.

I carefully started moving.

Lately, it feels like when I'm careful I fall into some rather dangerous situations, but maybe that's just my imagination.

Thinking that was probably a mistake.

(Can you hear me? Little one)

So I heard something.

.

.

.

Status

Name: Mikami Satoru

Species: Slime

Title: None

Magic: None

Techniques: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime specific skill [Dissolve], [Absorption], [Restoration], skill [Hydraulic Propulsion]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance.

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 3 – First Conversation

Did someone say “Little One”?

No matter how I think about it, they were probably talking about me...

But rather than a voice, it felt more like being directly made aware of those words. At any rate, I don't got ears to hear.

(Oi! You can hear me, can't you? Responding would be good!)

I can hear you!

But, however! Since I lack a voice, I cannot respond.

As a test,

(Too loud, baldie!)

That's the answer I tried to project in my head.

Well, not like you hear it anyways, so you should be fine. But, how did I respond...

(... Ho, Hoho! To deign us a baldy, aren't You a brave one!!! It has been long since I have last had company so I may have started poorly, but this one seems to be searching for death!)

This is bad. He heard that one.

But hey, when I think words in my head, I can respond! Had I been taught that earlier, I wouldn't have to anger my partner.

And besides, I don't even know what my partner is like at all.

Well, that's that. Time to throw in the towel.

Let's properly apologize here.

(I'm sorry! I didn't know how to respond, so I decided to try whatever seemed appropriate. I sincerely apologize!)

And on that note, I must note that I have no eyes to see with, so I cannot behold your visage.)

Did that reach?

Well, although I can't see him, who would expect him to actually be bald? Though if that's the case, then any amount of rage can only be expected. Let's also refrain from thoughtless statements (?).

(Fufufu. Fuhaha. Fuahahahaha!)

And suddenly, laughter.

A perfect, three step laughter. Simply breathtaking. Has the anger passed?

(Interesting. Truly, stated without beholding my appearance as I suspected, but for you to lack eyes. Slime species are typically thoughtless creatures that only [Absorb], [Dissolve], and [Regenerate]. I have yet to behold one leaving their territory.)

Somehow, he started telling a tale?

Rather than abating his anger, did I win his interest...?

At any rate, this is first contact. This is the first chapter in my life's (slime) story.

I want to proceed on favorable terms.

And learn a lot from him.

(When a slime suddenly rammed my body, I naturally found it rather bizarre. At an exceptionally high speed, at that. What are You? A named monster? A unique monster?

Named? Unique? I don't understand.

(I apologize, but I don't really understand the meaning of what you said. Truth be told, since I have been born only 90 days have...)

(Ay. Self-awareness is something impossible for a slime. Named monsters are those that have received a name, but to have had only 90 days pass since birth... in that case, unique?)

(What would you mean by "unique"?)

(Unique monsters are those who have undergone some mutation and possess unusual powers. Rarely, such are born in areas with high magical

energy density... I see, your birth was founded on magical energy drawn from myself!)

Mumu? And what would that mean?

Let's see if past world's knowledge can be used figure this one out.

In other words, from this old man (assumption) magical energy flows, and thus it has become abundant in around here.

And when that energy gathered, the monster that was born from it—the slime = myself? Is that it?

(Ay. In these 300 years, a monster who could approach myself had not existed. Being born from my power, perhaps You could even lay your hands upon myself!)

(*Hoho...* in that case, you would be something akin to my parent?)

(A parent would be the wrong way to call it. After all, I do not possess reproductive capabilities. Some monsters can reproduce, and some cannot.)

(Normally, lacking such capabilities would be normal, no? If monsters born from condensed magical energy, wouldn't reproduction be unnecessary?)

(... Little one, you are surprisingly intelligent. Normally, the monsters who think are few in number, but those that possess true intelligence would be only the *Majin*...

But that is fine, I will respond to your question.

There are inferior tribes which reproduce. Goblins and orcs, along with lizardmen—to name a few. These are special among the monsters, and are commonly referred to as demi-humans.

Among demi-humans, there also those who have befriended humanity.

Elves, hobbits, and dwarfs—those belonging to the fair magical races.

Well, in a few words, those the support the *Majin* are called monsters, and those that support humans are recognized as a part of their species.

These demi-humans would be the representatives of the reproducing monsters. Though to me they are no more than trash!

Next, about the *Majin*.

Although these have been born from magical energy, they are

generally beasts and magical beasts who have evolved beyond themselves.

Reproductive capabilities and true intelligence are considered their special

features. Most of all, these tend to vary as individuals.

Among these, there also the high class *majin*. They are the most disorganized and diverse bunch.

To conclude, the giants, the vampires, and the devils are the high class *majin* with the longest life span.

Although these too can reproduce, they normally abstain. Hosting overwhelming magical energy, their flesh never decays.

And so, there is no need to leave offspring. Though perhaps if their numbers were to decrease due to a war or some great calamity, that may change.

As one would expect, they are strong. I myself have fought with them many times, yet they are not an opponent you can face many at a time.

A perfect brawling partner!

All together, these are referred to as the demonic races.

Of high intelligence, capable of reproduction, and laying waste to humanity—these are deemed as demons by them.

As for why I cannot reproduce... there is simply no need.

I am a "A being perfect as one, one of the four existing dragons.

The Storm Dragon Veldora!" Such is I!

I am bound by neither time nor flesh! A mass of pure magical energy, and thus I am endless!!!

Fu.... hahahahahahaha!!!)

And there he goes with his high pitched laughter...

So basically, since he has no lifespan, he needs no children! That kind of thing?

His explanation dragged on, but it was pretty useful.

Storm Dragon Veldora... a dragon, huh?

Fighting high class *majin* for fun, ain't he a dangerous fellow?

This would fit the taste of most people engrossed in manga, anime, and light novels.

With all that I know, there is no question that the Storm Dragon Veldora is dangerous.

And the fact that he explained everything so politely just makes this feel more ominous.

Now... what to do next...

(Is... is that so! What an easy to understand explanation, thank you very much! Well then, I'll excuse myself!)

With those words, I tried to take my leave.

(Wait. I have explained myself. Is it not your turn? Hmm?)

Doesn't seem like a situation where I need to quickly run away.

Yeah~. Let's talk about myself... but wait. I reincarnated into a different world! If I said that, would he even believe it?

As a slime possessing high intelligence, deceiving him would be unthinkable.

If anything, if he will figure out that I am trying to deceive him... that would raise a death flag, wouldn't it?

Oh, well.

Whether he believes me or not, is not for me to decide.

Having come to a decision, I discussed everything that happened until now.

-
-
-
-
-

(And well, that's the thing! Ain't it strange!)

Without mentioning anything about my skills, I discussed everything from when I got stabbed, to waking up as a slime, and situations I've lived through.

As I was saying this, it strangely did not seem a troubling situation at all, but, well, it was pretty bad.

The fact that I can't see being the worst part of it all.

If this goes on, won't I pass on every cute girls and beautiful women around?

That makes me said...

(I see. You had reincarnated as I thought. What a truly rare method you used.)

(Eh? Method? And hey, aren't you supposed to be doubtful or surprised?)

What's with that response. Isn't reincarnation supposed to be something really rare? From the way he says it, normal birth is beginning to seem more unusual!

(Ay. Reincarnated tend to appear once in a while. Souls with strong intentions engraved in them.

Those among them who remember their past life are not all that unusual But to have reincarnated from a different world... that is rare.

Moreover, you'd normally be born from a human. But to be born as a monster, and from magical energy to say the least... that I have never heard of.

To have crossed the boundaries of the worlds, just having a strong soul is not enough. Had you not stabilized your soul in this demonic body, your soul would have vanished.

You are special.)

(Is that so? I wasn't self aware, though... So there are those who have reincarnated from a different world, huh?)

(Ay. Although there haven't been successful cases of world travel, some have wandered from there to this side.

A "Foreigner" and a "World Traveler"—so they are called, and they possess special intellect. Also, they tend to have acquired some special skills.

Records of reincarnated being renowned for their wisdom do remain.

Though there are most likely those that were never recognized.)

I see. Other worlds.. I do not know whether they are from my Earth or not, but meeting them would not be a bad idea.

Maybe, there are a few Japanese around.

Might as well make meeting one my goal.

(I see! In that case, I'll go see if I can meet any "World Traveler". Maybe, I'll find a compatriot among them.)

(Still, little one. You can't even see.)

(Ah... right.)

If I can't see, then what?

It's inconvenient, but if I carefully hop around, I'm certain to meet them someday. Probably.

(I shall restore your sight.)

Huh? What?

Oi oi, this old man, no, this Storm Dragon Veldora... ain't he a good man (dragon)?

Can I really expect this miracle?

(Eh? Will you really?)

(Ay. But, there is a condition. How about it?)

A condition... huh. Ominous, but...

(What sort of condition?)

(A simple one. When you regain your sight, do not fear me. And, please come talk to me again. How about it?)

Is just that fine?

And could it be... was this dragon just lonely? Solitude borne of strength? And just as I thought the conversation went on for a while. He must not have had anyone to talk to in a while.

Maybe he's just a big softy.

But, maybe he's not even a real dragon. Or maybe the dragons of this world aren't all that impressive.

Yup. This is certainly a good deal.

(Is just that much enough?)

(Ay. Truth be told, I had been sealed away for three hundred years. And so, I have been so plagued by boredom. How about it?)

(If you are alright with it, then I will happily accept!)

(Ay. Then it's a promise. Keep it!)

(I will! As they say, I am a dependable slime!)

Of course, only I think so.

(Very well. There exists a [Magic Perception] skill. Can you use it?)

(No, I cannot. What type of skill is it?)

(You perceive the surrounding magical energy. It's not a major skill, and acquiring the skill is rather simple.)

(*Ho ho*. Simple you say!))

※Truly, it is actually not simple at all.

(Ay. For those like I, it is as simple as breathing—you don't even know you are doing it.)

(I see! If I were to acquire it, would I be able to see?)

(That is the idea. The world is covered in magical energy. There is a difference in concentration. And, light and dark possess a wave like property, did you know?)

(Yeah, light wave and dark waves, right?)

(You know well, is that knowledge from the other world? Well, it is so. But observing these fluctuations, you can calculate the appearance of the surrounding. Simply, right?)

Haa? What the hell?

This guy... how is that simply?!

(*Iya~*, sounds a little difficult...)

(What? With this, even if your eyes and ears are crushed, you can continue combat. Ambushes become impossible. It's an indispensable skill!)

(*Iyaiyaiyaiya!* Let's leave the matter of combat aside from now, I just want to be able to see!)

(*Muu~*, if you say so. I'll help with acquisition! And by the way, I don't know another way!)

(Wha... can you even do it?! Aren't you a beginner at this yourself?)

(Don't worry. You are among the lucky few who possesses past world memories. Thus, you know what light and darkness looks like.

If you had not known, making you see would have been impossible even for me. You are indeed blessed!)

I see, explaining light and darkness would be difficult for those who have never seen them

I know I couldn't do it.

It took Hellen Keller 2 years to learn the meaning of words.

In other words, due to other world's knowledge, I can obtain pseudo-sight and hearing through the [Magic Perception] skill...

Not like I can refuse to try anyways.

Being unable to see is far too inconvenient.

Moreover, I've forgotten about it, but I also have the [Great Sage] skill.

Surely something will come from this!

(Please teach me!)

(Nay, fret not; it is truly simple. First, try to move the magical energy inside your body.)

This, I somehow understand. I think I can use the same principle as moving through the water.

(Like this?)

While enclosing it in my body, I verify movement of magical energy.

(Ay. Though you said otherwise, you seem quiet apt at this. In this case, the energy that moves within you and that which is beside you—do you feel the difference?)

This is actually pretty simple.

It's a good thing I spent all that time feeling magical energy—I mean, I live by absorbing it after all! Feeling it is a must!

(That much I understand! Since I eat it, you know?)

(*Kukuku*. Since you understand that much, the rest is simple. Feel the movement of magical energy outside of yourself.)

That's what I don't understand, though.

Anyways, as instructed, I tried to feel it.

I do feel it swaying. Back and forth, back and forth...

Right! Let's active [Great Sage]!

<< Verified. Extra skill [Magic Perception]... has been successfully acquired >>

<< Will you use extra skill [Magic Perception]? [YES]/[NO] >>

Eh?

Did I really just acquire it that easily?

Well yeah, of course, [YES].

As expected, [Great Sage] is reliable as always!

The moment I had activate the extra skill [Magic Perception], my mind was filled with information.

Never, even as a human, had I processed that much information at once. Little by little, magical energy moving along—waves of light and darkness. Having grasped all of the incoming information, I convert it into one I can understand.

And so, I can now see 360 degrees around me, without a single blindspot.

A boulder's shadow, the scenery 100 meters away: if I direct my consciousness there, I can see it.

If a human's mind was filled with that much information... it just might fry.

But, I am a slime. Every one of my cells is a muscle and a brain cell!

I can definitely manage this much.

And so...

<< Linking extra skill [Magical Perception] and unique skill [Great Sage]... complete >>

My field of vision cleared up.

Moreover, I was not attacked by a burning pain in my brain.

That I wasn't able to do this until now is strange in itself, this is an obvious form of "vision".

[Great Sage] just might be a cheat.

That certainly is not an overstatement.

If others held it, I would certainly be crying foul. But the one possessing it, is me.

So there's no problem.

(Well... I somehow seem to have managed it. Thank you very much!)

When I said that, I finally beheld “that.”

What do you know... a real dragon.

Gleaming like black steel, flexible and durable, like the scales of a fish...

The visage of an evil dragon...

(Geh! Dragon!!!!!!)

An appearance more evil than I was expecting, a scream had escaped from my heart.

.

.



Status

Name: Mikami Satoru

Species: Slime

Title: None

Magic: None

Techniques: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime-specific skill [Dissolve], [Absorption], [Regeneration], skill [Hydraulic Propulsion], Extra Skill [Magic Perception].

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance.

TL Note: Majin 魔人, would be translated as either magical men or demonic men. The closest word we have in English would probably be devils, but the author decided to use it later. Thus, I decided to leave it as it is.

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 4 – First Friend

To say the least, I was surprised.
Real sorry for calling you a softy.
No question at all—he’s dangerous.
I’ll blame my rude attitude on the lack of sight... not like that will achieve anything.

(*Oi*. Do you remember our promise? ... and besides, for all that complaining, you’ve learned it pretty easily.)

(Of course~! I was just kidding. I can see my surrounding, and I can also hear sounds. Thank you!)

(*Ay*. Could have taken more time learning it, though...)

Well, I should be fine.

Got scared a bit, but can’t ignore the fact that this dragon has been so nice to me.

Moreover, he really is just lonely.

Just from the glance, he’s looks like he’s lost a lot. Kind of like the “crying red ogre”.

(TL Note: look up The Ogre Who Cried on google for more information)

(So... what shall you do now?)

(Umm... I think I’ll go around looking for fellow world travelers, though no harm if I don’t find any.)

Finding some would be good, but only if on good terms.

And besides, since I finally can see might as well see the world.

The world seems so much bigger now.

No need to munch on grass to kill time anymore.

But... this dragon.

Doesn't seem like he can even move a muscle.

And you're saying he stayed like that for 300 years?

(By the way, Veldora-san mentioned that you have been... sealed?)

(*Mu?* Ah, yes. I made the mistake of underestimating a small nuisance... had I went all out, I would not have been defeated!)

Somehow, the way he announced "defeated" sounded prideful rather than anything.

Honestly, doesn't really seems like sword nor spear, and certainly not magic, can even wound this guy, but...

(Was he really so strong?)

What beast could possible be stronger than him?

The outside world is scarier than I thought! ... probably.

(It is so. Strong indeed. Clothed in divine protection, the humanity's "hero".)

Hero.

I'm rather familiar with the term from gaming.

Recently, the "stumbled into the position of a hero" plot line has been popular, but I don't remember them being so overpowered.

In this world, seems like they are truly strong.

(Speaking of, the hero referred to oneself as the "Summoned". Could the hero have been from your world?)

(Eh? No no! No one is that strong in my world!)

(Nay, the world travelers in this world typically hold some special power.

That is what serves as the power to etch their souls into this world.

The "Summoned" most certainly holds some special power. Most likely, holding the one of a kind-unique skill.

Different from those who stumble by chance, summoned souls are especially strong.

The success rate is less than 0.03%, but in this hero's case it succeeded.)

(When you say summoning, do you mean calling something out with magic?)

(As you say. It is a three day ritual involving thirty people. The success rate is low, but success is typically met with a powerful weapon.)

(Huh? Weapon?)

(Ay. The summoner engraves a curse into the soul of the summoned to prevent rebellion.)

(What's with that?! Are summoned people not recognized as humans?!)

(Humans? ... world travelers sometimes complain about that. That type of thing is but an illusion in this world. Survival of the fittest, that is the only truth in this world.)

I see...

It's pretty hard to accept this worlds summoning with my world's stories in mind.

(In that case, would the "World Travelers" also be treated much like slaves?)

(That would depend on the person. They have not received the "Monster Warding Charm" – those that do either live quiet lives or become adventurers, or something like that.

Truly, among the many foes I have repelled, quiet a few came from another world! *Fuhahaha!!!*)

(In other words, forced labor is only limited to the "Summoned" case, huh?)

(I do not know whether it is appropriate to call it "labor" ... but, so be it. I know much about humans, but certainly not everything.)

(That's only to be expected... sorry.)

Rather, for a dragon he seems extremely informed.

Anyways, just talking makes him seem so happy, and he answers any question.

So for now, the dragon and I, will continue or conversation.

About how he fought the hero.
About how strong the hero was.

White skin.

Deep crimson, small lips.

Jet black, long hair.

Not too tall, petite and thin physique.

And though the eyes were hidden by a mask, that the hero was beautiful was clear.

A woman.

.

So... was it her looks that got him? When I asked that, "Don't be spouting nonsense!"—came the angry reply.

.

She carried a peculiarly curved blade – called a "katana" – and fought without a shield.

Unique Skill [Certain Severance]

Unique Skill [Endless Prison]

With these skills, and every form of magic, she overwhelmed me! — so he happily exclaimed.

I understood the tale but, this dragon, he just loves humans, huh.

He calls them small fry and trash, but it seems he has never killed any of them.

At least those that have not earned his wrath.

That one time,

300 Years ago, after a certain incident, he turned one city to dust.

And due to that incident, the hero was dispatched, and Veldora was sealed.

By the hero's skill [Endless Prison].

I doubt I can understand the dragon's feelings.

More than it just being someone else's emotion, in the end, imagination can hardly lead to true sympathy.

But, at least I can say that he isn't a bad dragon.

And hey, I like him.

So of course I'm no longer afraid of him.

And so,

(Okay! So, with me... no, can we be friends?)

Ouch... that's still pretty embarrassing.

I must be bright red right now...

(Wha, what did you say? For the feared Storm Dragon Veldora to become f-friends with someone of s-s-slime's social standing?!)

(Ah... well, if you hate it that much...)

(Stupid! You! Nobody said anything about hating!)

(Eh, then? Umm... what will you do?)

(... let's see... well, if you insist... I can consider...)

Somehow, it seems he is timidly stealing glances my way.

Had this been done by a cute girl, I'd be very happy... but when it's done by an evil looking dragon...

Well, it *is* interesting.

(I insist! Decide! If you hate, the deals off. No second chances!!!)

(*Cho...!* Then I have no choice! I'll become your friend! Show me your gratitude!)

Phew.

This dragon isn't very obedient.

I also aren't, so we're a good fit.

(Then, I'll be in your care!)

(Ay! ... oh, and let me grant you a name. You also give me one!)

(Huh? Why? So suddenly?)

(To etch into our souls that we are equals. As humans call it, Family Name type of thing.

The one I grant you will bestow upon you "Diving Protection". You still lack a name, so you shall become a named monster now!)

Mu mu.

So, I have to come up with a Family Name (one for common use), huh?
I'm not really good at this stuff...

(Since you are called the Storm Dragon, how about simply "Tempest"?)

That's no good, right?

Since it sound good, I simply took Storm and changed it into Tempest...

(It's decided! What a wonderful name!)

He liked it!?

(From now on, I am Veldora Tempest. And you...

Shall be called "Rimuru," Rimuru Tempest shall be thine name!!!)

And that name was etched into my soul

From what I can see and feel, I don't feel any different.

But somewhere deep in my soul, I felt something change.

That would be something to mention to Veldora, wouldn't it?

And so, I have become friends (or would it be more appropriate to call this soul-mates?) with him.

(Oh, and before I go, I wanted to ask. Is there nothing you can do about that seal?)

(Not with my power. If it were a unique skill like that of a hero, then it could perhaps be possible...)

(You do not possess any unique skills?)

(I do. But from the moment the seal was placed, I could no longer use any. I barely managed retaining my telepathy...)

At the moment, the hero's unique skill [Endless Prison] prison seals the target in endless time and imaginary space; an unpleasant skill that does not permit interference from here.

Though it does seem strange that the only thing he can do is to communicate telepathically...

It's not like the skill weakens with time, after all.

Being able to even recognize the present and converse with other creatures all seem like example of interference. What's unusual is Veldora himself

here...

Of course, both us noticed this.

(Alright. There's something I want to try...)

As I said that, I touched Veldora.

And,

<< Attempting to predate unique skill [Endless Prison] via unique skill [Predation]... failure >>

As expected, a hero's seal is not going to be this easy.

For but a second, interference with the hero's skill released a blinding light, but then it returned to normal.

Seems like for a brief moment, a seam opened in this endless prison. But it quickly restored itself.

And anyways, "Since it's also a unique skill, something'll happen" type of thing will only lead to trouble.

Isn't there anything I can do?

What to do...

<< Solution. Unique skill [Endless Prison] has been partly analyzed. I shall present the escape method.

It is impossible for flesh to escape. Physical damage wise, the chance of destroying the prison is 0%.

With regards to the imaginary space escape method—the analysis proved impossible.

Analysis in identical situation—imprisonment in an [Endless Prison] is necessary for analysis. Therefore, currently this is impossible.

The chance of releasing a spiritual body is 1%.

Should one prepare a host for the spirit ahead of time, and move there in the process, the success rate increases to 3%.

At the moment, this process is similar to reincarnation. Should the affinity with the host be poor, memories and skills will all be reset.

End of the report on escape methods >>

...Fumu.

The chances are far too low.

Doesn't look more than flimsy film, this [Endless Prison] skill.

But for it to be impervious to physical damage....

There must be some weakness to this absolute defense.

(Did hero take any damage? Any wounds or something?)

(Well asked! Our blows were well watched, and I have landed a few direct hits! But, there was no effect.

"Death Calling Winds", "Black Lighting", and even "Storm of Destruction".

All are skills that cannot be evaded, and yet no effect! I gave up! It was laughable!!!)

And all other similar babble would end in Veldora's loud laughter.

Unique skill [Endless Prison] was definitely used to cover her body, if all outside interference is negated, no shield is necessary.

What a useful skill!

Unique skill [Certain Severance]

Unique skill [Endless Prison]

If you combine these two, wouldn't you be essentially invincible?

Definitely don't want to meet her...

She should have passed away by now, so should be okay.

Without a question, she belonged in the strongest class.

※In reality, Veldora was also in the strongest class but the Rimuru of the time could not have known this.

Anyways.

The escape to host method, huh?

To escape, a host to transfer the soul to seems to be necessary. It is also possible to escape in a spiritual body, but the success chance is low.)

Don't really see the reason to mention the percentages.

If Veldora's desire to escape decreases so could the chances...

(Mu? There was an escape method! Honestly, after some 100 years my magical energy hit empty!

Probably since I didn't stop the flow of magical energy...)

(I see... that would be the reason why the magical energy concentration around here is so high.)

(Ay. The truly strong monsters also avoid this area. Grass also hardly grows underground. Only some rare vegetation inhabits these caves!)

Ah.

I remembered about the Hipokte Grass.

In this case, it's a pretty valuable medicine...

(Well... since that's the case, will you attempt to escape? If you had a place to transfer to, the chances would be higher... and also, what's considered a good host?)

(... Unfortunately, even if I detach my spirit, to gather the magical energy into a single core is rather difficult...

By opening a seam in the seal, that's how this will succeed.

And a host, huh. That is, preparing a new core and moving there... reincarnation!)

This guy!

I thought that he might be slightly slow-witted, but he perfectly understood all of it.

How wondrous... he reached the same conclusion as the [Great Sage].

(That's the thing. So, if there's something I can prepare, should I go look for it?)

(Hmm. The thing is, I don't really need a core... oh, and keep this secret? I am a "being perfect as one". Especially durable.

I am a spiritual life-form, and thus have no attachment to this body. I merely responded to the wishes of religions and the like when forming it.)

Again with that incomprehensible stuff.

And so we spoke until I understood.

The result.

Gather the magical energy with one's mind, and then form the flesh.

At the moment, the flesh being bound is beyond question, but the mind also cannot affect the surrounding magical energy.

That's the situation.

So I asked if he could leave as a spirit.

(That is impossible. I would require an offering.)

Is what he said.

If he were to leave in this way, he would scatter with the magical energy and cease to exist.

And, somewhere else, another “Storm Dragon” would be born.

That is one means of escape, but if there’s no meaning to it if it means becoming a different person.

I’m at a loss.

Wouldn’t eating Veldora with [Predator] be a better alternative?

Place him into the [Predator]’s stomach, analyze at depth the [Endless Prison]’s effects and eliminate just them... could this work?

<< Solution. Target: Veldora can be absorbed with the unique skill [Predator] >>

It’s possible, huh...

If I explain it, will he consent?

If this goes on, after a hundred years of isolation, only to disappear would be his fate.

And so, I explained to Veldora the [Predator] ability and how I thought to use it.

This would be impossible, however, without the [Great Sage] ability correction.

(Kuahahahaha! Interesting!!! Of course I’ll try it. To you, I’ll entrust my everything!)

(Should you be trusting me so easily?)

(Of course! Rather than waiting for you to come back here, tearing [Endless Prison] asunder and leaving together inside of you sound so much more amusing!)

I see.

Not alone. Together.

Isn’t it fine?

With [Great Sage] and [Predator], I’ll continue analysis and seek to free

Veldora from his imprisonment.

And in this stomach there is no fear of scattering and disappearing.

I think we can do this.

(Alright. I'll eat you now, try to break out of [Endless Prison], okay?)

(*Kukuku!* Leave it to me! Don't wait, I'll pause it for you!!!)

Okay!

I made my decision.

I touch Veldora, and begin Predation.

In a second, the giant Veldora disappeared from my view.

That was too quick.

He was speaking up until a second ago.

Having disappeared so suddenly... makes me lonely.

The skill highly depends on the target's resistance to being absorbed, but as expected of Veldora—no resistance what so ever.

Must say, I'm surprised I could absorb that huge body.

It seems that at the moment, my stomach is 25% occupied...

Just how big of a space have I got in there?

And...

<< Will you begin analysis of the unique skill [Endless Prison]?

[YES]/[NO]? >>

I beg you!

As if in a prayer, I accepted.

.

.

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: the Storm Crest

Title: None

Magic: None

Techniques: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime-Specific Skill [Dissolve], [Absorb], [Regeneration], skill [Hydraulic Propulsion], extra skill [Magic Perception]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Damage Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance.

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 5 – First Steps

On that day, an earthquake rippled across the world.
The calamity class monster Storm Dragon Veldora has disappeared.
The one sealed for 300 years, the living calamity.
His disappearance signifies his return somewhere in this world.
And yet, twenty days after the disappearance, the Western Saints Church
declared his presence to have completely vanished.

.
.

Count Nidole Maigam remained indignant.

「That's bullshit!!!」

He cursed while remembering the Cardinal's words.
Cardinal Nicholas Shpertas.
Even the mention of his name evoked the Count's anger.

『The threat known as the Storm Dragon Veldora has disappeared.
Therefore, the provisions and monetary support from the Saints Church
shall be immediately halted.』

And having unilaterally so exclaimed, the cardinal ended the discussion.
And more than ignoring anything they had to say, he even made them wait
for three hours.

Though it is true that the emergency funds have been given to combat
emergency...

But the lands bordering the Great Jura Forest – the Count's property – is the
primary defense line of the entire Pharmas Kingdom.

That is, although Storm Dragon Veldora had been sealed, he was,
nonetheless, a potent threat.

And even for monsters that was no exception.

No, actually, he was especially a threat for the monsters.

The fact that this threat has disappeared can only be attributed to monsters' movements.

Although Pharmas should be improving their defenses, they are cutting them instead.

This was the cause of Count Nidole Maigam's indignation.

And though the Western Saint's Church had valid reasons, none of them mattered to Nidole.

How should he protect his lands now?

He has the money for mercenaries.

Not the right time to be hiring adventurers.

As a last resort, he could appeal to the king... but just remembering the king's face induces despair.

It would be difficult to explain how the support funds received until now were used.

Without a threat, it is natural for defense spending to be cut.

And if this were handled poorly, he'd have to raise taxes.

Just the thought of caused Nidole to gramce.

On the way back to his domain in a carriage, his thoughts were filled with devising countermeasures.

Focusing only on monsters, Nidole could not have thought of anyone else to make use of.

.

Yet Nidole was not the only one troubled by the situation.

Pharmus Kingdom is a country of moderate strength. And thus, they have abstained from expanding the fontier.

And thus, there is little posing danger to them.

As Nidole expected, many cabinet ministers are planning to reduce defense spending.

However, other countries surrounding the Jura forest may not do the same.

To not regret it later, each must come up with some countermeasures.

The kings and ministers of those are now hastily hosting emergency council to devise strategy.

One such troubled individual is the Baron Belouard, minister of the tiny country call Brumund.

「There could only be one reason for me to call you. You have heard about the Storm Dragon Veldora, I take it?」

With an overwhelming attitude, the Baron directed his question to the man who had entered the room.

Of short stature yet of serious appearance, the man never failed to maintain eye contact.

「Of course, Milord.」

Was the simple reply.

His voice was deep and corase.

「Ay. As expected of a guild master! ... is that what I should say?」

Baron Belouard snorted and continued as if spitting out every word.

「So, what is the guild planning on doing?」

「Nothing in particular. No plans I am aware of.」

「What? I didn't really get that... are you saying there are no countermeasures at all?」

「Yes, we see no need for any.」

The guild master responded apathetically.

With an appearance that asked: Why would Baron Belouard be mad?

And although the Baron saw that attitude, he continued while ignoring it.

In the first place, whether his efforts would be answered...

「What is necessary depends on the person, I imagine. The disappearance of the Storm Dragon is surely a plot by the monsters! Would we not need countermeasures against that?!」

「That's a funny thing you have said. Countermeasures are planned by a country. We are a Free Guild, not a group of volunteers, you know?」

It was so.

Their freedom lay in the fact that they were outside of the country's system. Compared to the normal laborer, their lifestyle was not guaranteed.

However, basic social status was; moreover, they were granted appropriate land. Thus, they at least had the duty of paying taxes.

To explain, let's consider the example of a cook,

The cook who belongs to the country pays the social status tax along with a one appropriate for his income. For this, the country protects his life and property.

On the other hand, the guild cook pays significantly less in taxes. For the fee that he pays to the guild, he receives the guild protection of his persona.

However, protecting his property becomes his problem.

Also, a country cook can one day open a store in the castle, and have his children inherit it.

A guild one has no such privilege, and thus sets his store in the castle vicinity.

Moreover, should he even establish a successful store, his children cannot inherit it.

It from this fact, that citizens have acquired a deep-rooted prejudice and hatred for the Free Guilders.

Nor is this system unique only to Brumund. In fact, basically every country around follows the same rules.

On the other hand, the Free Guild has surpassed every regime in existence, and they possess the greatest organizational power...

Whether by coincidence or intention, they operate right under the country's nose while maintaining an underground society appearance.

「Protecting the citizens' property is the basic duty of a country, isn't it? Similarly, we have to protect our associates. Don't we both have it tough...」

Hearing these impudent words, Baron Belouard could no longer conceal his anger.

Since the morning, nothing has been going his way.

「Enough of this pointless chatter!!! From the Free Guild, how many soldiers can you send? How many adventurers excel at combat? How many can be used to protect this city?」

The Guild Master could only sigh.

「Make no mistake, we are not a volunteer group. If mobilized together with the country's forces, I could perhaps gather 10% of our associates, if you require any more, there has to be proper remunerations.」

There are ten million people living in Brumund.

Of the, seven thousand are guild members—their families not included in the count.

In the case of a joint exercise, the Free guild can provide 10% of its members (about 700 people in this case) who would serve the country.

As a side note, the guild members of this country cannot apply for membership in another country's guild. Thus, although they are free, there is clear allegiance.

Additionally, it will take time to make the joint mobilization official, and in the meantime the tax has to be agreed upon to be set at 20%.|

Force can be used, but that will definitely hurt the revenue.

And in the first place, it's not like the guild can immediately come up with appropriate tax levels for its members.

Moreover, implementing the tax and communication with the guild is nearly impossible.

Since half of its members are non-combatants.

Even a king understands this much.

For that reason, extortion is normally avoided... but this is no longer a normal situation.

The monsters are moving.

That, in itself, is a big reason.

But, it is not the main one...

「Enough. Hey, Hughes. What's on your mind?」

The Guild Master, no, Hughes was surprised at being suddenly called by his name.

And for the first time, he looked Baron Belouard right in the face.

「We had a non-aggression pact on the land where the Storm Dragon was sealed. Now, the Empire may choose to claim that root.」

「Exactly! Whether they were holding back around Veldora or afraid of damaging the seal... I don't know. However, they have begun to move!!!」

Do you understand? If they claim that forest, all the surrounding countries will be swallowed up. To say the least of the Eastern Saint's Church abilities! Those countries surrounding the Jura forest that fail to prepare properly will end up under the Empire in a blink of an eye!]

「The church... will not move. They care little for the mundane things. For them, it is defeating the demons that is their holy duty.」

「As you say. But if one knight were to decide to move, and unless the empire does something stupid... when not fighting monsters, they have to earn their keep, don't you think?」

「Impossible... for the church, the whole country can go under and it won't be any skin off their backs. Not like the church can strive to save every believer.」

Looking at the Baron's face, this is what Hughes thought.

He looks so exhausted.

It's not impossible, but he probably had been aging a year a day here.

The truth is, these two are childhood friends.

For the Baron, having intimacies and friendships be revealed public can become rather inconvenient.

And so, the two have made it seem like they were using each other, and acted as to display their hatred for each other.

This small country would be unable to weather the coming storms alone.

But, perhaps this is all just empty panic.

Yes, the Empire had begun to move, but it is not as if they had already invaded.

Just for the monsters, there are plenty of countermeasures.

「The Empire hadn't revealed its intentions yet, did it? Anyways, I'll go check it out by myself.

Don't expect much, but I'll try to see what is going on in Jura Forest and with the Empire's movements.」

「Sorry... and thanks.」

Right, what the empire will do is yet undecided.

And even if they move... rather, their attack will become a large scale war.

Even they would not fare well against constant ambushes and skirmishes. With a hundred thousand soldiers, they could surely crush every surrounding country.

But to that end, extensive preparation are needed.

At least... 3 years.

Can't say that is much time, but enough to carefully plan ahead.

「Anyways, I'm off to collect data. Early bird catches the worm, right?」

「Please...」

And with a nod, the two parted.

On their shoulders, a burden as heavy as a mountain.

.

Cardinal Nicholas Shpertas was welcoming Count Nidole Maigam's departure with a thin smile.

「That leech!」

He exclaimed with a benevolent smile and sighed.

Doesn't believe in god but just crowds around the Church's money and power.

Nicholas was testing Count Nidole Maigam.

And not just him.

All those in the church were thinking the same thing

「Those who believe in god should swear allegiance to the Holy Empire Ruberios!」

The Eastern Saint's Church took the Empire's faith and merely elected the Pope as their ruler.

As far as they are concerned, the Holy Empire is essentially the main temple, and their citizens are the Empire's believers.

Further, those living in other countries yet professing to believe must remember that deceit is punished.

As god comes before all.

Therefore, all those idiots making excuses against becoming the Empire's citizens do not deserve any mercy.

That is the opinion of every man serving under Nicholas regarding the Eastern Saint's Church.

Nicholas himself was of the opinion that heretics that do not believe in god should all be killed.

But there was a person who offered a scornful smile to those words.

World Traveler Sakadachi Hinata.

She said this,

『Waste of effort. It takes tremendous force to change the hearts of those who believe in other gods. Rather than that, lend them your hand, and accept theirs. That is the most proven method.』

『Save the people from monsters, and convince them that you represent justice. And, since wars aren't going to just up and disappear, in times of trouble offer support! Monsters are humanity's common enemy, but the same is not true for humanity, is it?』

『No need to pointlessly provoke aggression. Normal people are idiots, if you save them when they are in trouble, they'll quickly believe. Isn't that the entire raison d'être of the church?』

The girl was pragmatic.

Neither promoting atheism, nor rejecting religion.

Just thoroughly use both.

For Nicholas, that seemed like a cool-headed approach.

Nicholas was watched with a sight so cold, it could kill

『All we need is to wait! Let the earthly countries' strength fall! And then, demand you dues!』

Those words caused him to shudder.

Was that excitement or fear?

Yet Nicholas obeyed.

And as a result, the church has changed greatly during these 10 years.

Their influence speaking for itself, in just 7 years they became a topic discussed in every nation.

Having achieved these things, Nicholas was promoted from a bishop to a cardinal.

And it was all thanks to that girl.

「Well, just as the girl said, there is a way to use even a leech...」

Nicholas was considering the current situation.

The Empire's movements are unclear, and the monsters are becoming increasingly active.

I'll definitely become busy from now on.

How will that girl move?

Might be a good idea to try contacting her.

Right now she would be..

To Imperial Guard directly under the Pope, Holy Knights Division Sakadachi

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 6 – Skill Acquisition

30 Days have passed since I ate Veldora.

.

What am I up to these days?

Aren't you an idiot!

Just think for a moment!

I've become a slime!

What do you think would happen if I were attacked?

And hey, just try running like this!!!

So, I've been thinking about how to fight.

At the same time, I'm munching on some grass and strangely glowing rocks.

You know—the one's found at the magic abundant place Veldora mentioned.

The grass I've collected there is mostly the Hipokte kind.

As expected.

With this, my stock of restorative medicine has increased.

And, the glowing rocks are apparently called "Demon Ore".

Harder than steel, yet sufficiently flexible, they are a high grade material.

I had hoped it was some super rare metal... but, well, it's not like I know whether Orichalcum, Hihirokane, or other legendary ore even exists in this world.

(TL Note: these are names of ores of legend in our world, refer to google for more info)

Maybe it's plenty rare. Maybe I'm just being too greedy.

That's what I was thinking while munching on some delicious (or not?) weeds and stones.

Since I can spit out water, can't I use it as a water cannon type of thing?

Yeah, you don't have to say it.
You think I'm going to fail, don't you?
Wasn't I ridiculed enough?
I mean, at times of need I can do what needs to be done.
Even my report card read "If he tries he can do it."
And so—I can do this!

With that thought, I quickly hurried to the lake.
As I had imagined while enshrouded in darkness, the underground lake it
pretty damn big.
But surpassing my imagination, the lake had a mysterious and tranquil
atmosphere.
Lacking any presence of life, it was completely serene.
Although the magical energy permeates the water, I dare say that no living
thing inhabits it.
An example of uncorrupted nature!
What a beautiful sight!

That being that...
'Cause I didn't practice last time, I still suck at shooting water with full
strength.
When the "mouth" is this large, the jet propulsion strength is far too high.
This time, while imagining a water pistol, I tried releasing just a bit.
As if filling my mouth with water and spitting just little out.
But no water is coming out.
Is it too small, now?
After increasing it just a bit, it did come out. And with good force.
I tried soaking the nearby boulder.
Alright, good.
Next, let's widen the opening for combat use.

-
-
-

With the boulder as my target, I gently began practicing while increasing
output.

Okay. I kind of got the hang of this.

But, although if this hit someone it will hurt, I certainly can't call this a finisher.

How should I...?

While worrying over this question, I entered the lake.

It's, at most, like a bath to relax when tired.

No... I'm not just playing in the water!

I observed my body floating and sinking with [Magic Perception].

Just like a jellyfish...

Hmm... if I were to make my "face" oscillate, could I create a water current?

After I reached out to the magic energy in my face, I tried making it oscillate.

With a **pyoon pyoon... pyooooooooon**, I felt small ripples being formed. And, I began moving through the water. A great success!!!

Bemused, I played around in the water.

What a nice change of pace!

< < Skill [Water Current Control] has been acquired > >

For a second I thought it was [Great Sage], but seems to be the "Voice of the World" ...

To have gained a skill while playing.

In the end I was able to control depth, direction, and speed.

And if I have to, I can just accelerate with [Hydraulic Propulsion].

If you consider the fact that I don't need to breathe, it might actually be pretty easy to fight in the water.

To say nothing of running away.

Is what I thought as I got out of the lake.

The break's over.

The means of attacking is the problem.

And through having taken this break, I got a new idea I wanted to try.

I needed to increase the compression of water in the water gun.

This time, I imagined loading a bit of water into a cylinder and shooting it out.

By calibrating the aperture and the pressure, I could calibrate the power of the shot—the same principle as the [Water Current Control].

Bishuu!!!

Flying out sharply, the water hit the targeted boulder.
It left a small mark.
Success.... right?
As to not forget that feeling, I decided to continue practicing.
While regulating the aperture and pressure, of course.
Then, I tried to imagine imagine the water rotating.
And rather than the size of the opening, I tried to thin the shape of the water.
Yes! The idea was "Cutting water!"

Bishun!

The water blade cut the boulder!!!
Honestly, even I was surprised at its power.
A week's worth of practice (lol), had finally bore fruit!

<< Skill [Water Blade] has been acquired >>
<< The skills [Hydraulic Propulsion], [Water Current Control], and [Water Blade] have evolved into Extra Skill [Water Manipulation] >>

What do you know!
It really bore fruit.
There's a big difference in ability and strength between extra skills and normal ones.
Thus, I've found a way to fight.
And with this, I am ready to set out on a journey.

At last.
Since I found myself reincarnated by this underground lake, 120 days have passed.
Finally, the journey away from home begins.
I am uneasy. Though that isn't something I'll mention.

Since I have no vocal cords, I tried to see if I could reproduce them with my body. But, I have been so far unsuccessful.
I've thought about staying here to practice, but I just can't imagine it right.
Guess I'll just have to depend on transmitting my thoughts via "telepathy".
Worst case scenario I'll be at the mercy of my opponents, so until I learn to talk life will be pretty inconvenient... not that I can do anything about it.

No matter how many hours I spent here, nothing will change.
But right now, I really want to see the outside world, and see if I can find any fellow “World Travelers”.
And learning magic will be fun.
With that thought, I really should set out on this journey.
Like they say, no time like the present.

No reaction from Veldora either.
He seems to have vanished, but I know that much is not true.
We made a promise, after all.
That when we next meet, I would have prepared a lot of funny and strange things to tell him about.
And thus, from a familiar wide room, I walked the one road to the surface.
A yet unseen world, a world of possibilities, I longed to join it all...

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: the Storm Crest

Titles: None

Magic: None

Techniques: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill Predator, Slime-Specific Skills [Dissolve], [Absorb], [Regenerate], Extra Skill [Water Manipulation], Extra Skill [Magic Perception]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance.

At the bottom of a deep, deep heart of darkness...
Where no one could visit, amidst despair.

Veldora spends another day reminiscing in solitude.

Calamity Class Storm Dragon Veldora
Special S Class Monster.

Both monsters and adventurers are ranked A~F—all in those 6 categories.

Those especially strong have a “+” attached, those weak have a “-”.

This was a guidance from the World Traveler, Free Guild head, Grand Master Kagurasaka Yuuki. He established this ranking system>

Up until then, it was Novice -> Beginner -> Intermediate ->Advanced; a four step system that was easy to understand.

And by the way, Advanced is C rank and above, Intermediate is D rank, Beginner is E rank, and Novice is F rank.

Thus, the number of deaths due to fighting stronger than expected monsters greatly decreased.

Those of the same rank would be a match in a one on one.

Thus, fighting in a party became safer.

Surpassing A rank is the specially designated Demon king level S rank, and above even this stands the monster with the strength of a natural disaster—Special S rank.

Deviating from the standard ranking system, an abnormal existence.

At the present, an A class monster is capable of jeopardizing the existence of a country.

A strength capable of inducing despair.

And in the first place, what surrounds Veldora is of no concern to him.

Yet again today he thinks.

That life is tedious.

It had been 300 years since he lost to the Hero.

He remembered that fight many times.

He was bitter, but strangely held no grudge.

Fighting at a whim. Living at a whim

Those who would cross his path were few in number.

For him, it was not the first defeat.

But, to have lost one on one with the same handicaps... that was a first.

Pale skin.

Small, crimson lips.

Long, jet black hair.

Not too tall, a petite and thin physique.

Though her face was covered in a mask, her contours revealed her femininity. A beautiful girl.

Since his eyes did not see, he could not peek at her emotions.
Is that why? Without fear or hatred, she merely dispassionately swung the sword... how regretful.

If he had broken out of this prison?

He sometimes thinks about that.

Would he complete his revenge against her? Although he did not hate her?

If he had the chance, he would want to fight again.

Those were his honest feelings.

But that should not be a fight against a machine, but one where they wage their identities!

To make that girl, the Hero, recognize him and go all out.

That had become Veldora's one wish.

Human lifespan is short.

That his wish will never come true Veldora knew all too well.

But still.... he thoughts keep looping around the same ideas...

How many years had passed?

One day,

Gorogoro, zudon!!!

A light blue body had rammed into his.

Around here, due to the magical energy he released, no normal life could be sustained.

Moreover, touching a lump of magical energy that Veldora was, would be difficult even for a high class monster.

Amused, Veldora observed that being.

And that led to their encounter.

Before he knew it, to he who had abandoned his will to live, that bizarre existence became his only hope.

That meeting had to have had some purpose.

Veldora had that premonition.

One that he had not had until now.

(Can you hear me, Little One?)

Holding on to that belief, Veldora called out.

.

.

Author's Notes: For now, Veldora's story ends here. Little by little the "name" might come out...



Empowerment Arc

Chapter 7 – First Battle

A path leading out of from the underground lake.

It was a single tunnel.

With a **boyo boyo**, I ascend the path.

Moving around is actually more pleasant than you'd expect.

Even places that light fails to reach are perfectly visible to [Magic Perception].

I would move around slowly—checking every step—when I was blind; and, slimes aren't that fast to begin with.

Now, I normally move at a walking pace, but can also run. Nor do I get tired.

But, since I don't have any reason to hurry, I move at a moderate pace.

I swear this is not the result of a trauma from the first time I ran and fell into the lake!

A short while after, a giant gate had appeared before my eyes.

A human made structure inside the cave.

Nothing that strange about it. But, that's because this development is common in RPGs.

It's normal to have a door in front of the boss's room.

So... how should I get it open?

Should I cut it with the [Water Blade]?

When I thought that,

Gigigiiiiiii!!!

With a creaking noise, the door is opening.

A little flustered, I hid by the edge of the path, and observed the situation.

「It finally opened, huh. Lock fell apart and the doors rusted...」

「Hey, that's only to be expected. Don't they say that no one entered here in 300 years?」

「Not on record, at least. But more importantly, are we really going to be fine? We won't be attacked suddenly, right?」

「*Gahahaha!* Don't worry. He might have been unrivaled 300 years ago, but times have changed. I mean, ain't he just a big lizard! I've subjugated Basilisks by myself. Leave it to me!!!」

「About that, I've wondered for a while, but that's a lie, isn't it? Basilisks are ranked B+, right? Solo subjugation would be impossible for Cabal-san, wouldn't it?」

「Fool! I am a B rank myself! They are just big lizards; no trouble at all!」

「Okay, okay, I got it, so would you please not let your guard down? Well, if it comes down to it, I'll just escape using "Forced Withdrawal" ...」

「Guys, I got the extent of your friendship, so could you please be quiet? You'll blow my "Camouflage Skill"」

Somehow, a boisterous trio had entered.

I wonder why...

Actually... why do I understand their words?

<< Solution. In cases where intentions are vocalized, [Magic Perception] converts them to appropriate words and transmits them to the brain. >>

I see.

I can't talk to them, but at least I can understand them.

Thank goodness. I had always been bad with English.

I think that if you live in Japan there should be no need to study foreign languages.

Those who plan to go abroad can struggle by themselves.

But that excuse won't work here. I'll probably have to learn eventually.

Well, that matter can rest for now.

What should I do?

This dilemma is worse than the previous one—how to open the door.

I don't know what they came to do... but they seem like adventurers.

Did they come searching for treasures and stuff?

They are the first humans I meet in this world. sort of want to go and greet

them.

But... if a mute monster slime (a.k.a I) were to go out there...

I'd be killed without questions.

Let's wait for now.

Meeting humans will have to wait until I can talk.

For now, I observed this situation in hiding.

After the skinny man had done something, the appearance of the three has dimmer. But, I can still see them.

Did he call this... camouflage?

Probably a type of skill.

Is he just trying to peek? What an outrageous guy... Does he even know why they came here?

Probably should get to know him later.

When the three had finally left, I started moving again.

Nothing to worry about.

Not like I won't meet people anymore.

I'll move while checking every step. As people have always said, "haste makes waste".

Leaving these matters for later, I quickly went through the gate in case the three had returned.

.

A little while past the gates the path diverged and became rather complex.

I wonder which way leads to the surface?

Though even if I thought about it, there's no way for me to know.

I chose a path and went down it.

Chiro chirori!

Our eyes met.

Just a bit above the ground... in front of my eyes, there was a giant serpent.

Like the past world's snakes, you could consider it cute. It was harder, covered in scales, and pitch black in color.

Like a frog in front of snake? Nope, I am a slime, not a frog.

Let's pretend I'm air. It would be best, though, if it doesn't notice me.

Well, let's just try to slither away.

Kisha-!!!

I was threatened.

No good. I won't let you go! Or so it would probably say if I could hear it.

A fight, huh...!

I have a secret skill that I gained from a week's long practice!

But even so... you've got to be resolved to die if you want to fight this beast.

To summarize, I'm pretty darn scared!

Don't panic. If I think hard enough, I can imagine something far scarier.

Yes, Veldora. Let's compare it to that dragon.

Oh? Doesn't seem that scary now.

Can't I do this?

After calming myself, I began quietly observing the serpent.

The snake seems to have let its guard down, thinking I was so afraid I that I couldn't move.

Probably planning on how it will cook me.

Yeah.

Well then, let's not hold back either...

Bishun!

Without hesitation I fired a "water blade" at the serpent's neck.

Zuban!!! Hyuuuun, dosu. Gorogoro... zun.

It was but a moment.

I couldn't believe my eyes.

Without even a hint of resistance the "water blade" beheaded the serpent.

I could only gulp; up until a second ago, there was an ominous sneak right there.

This... is even more powerful than I had thought.

Had I been forced to use it on the adventures, it would end gory. Good thing my first enemy was a monster.

Oh and by the way, my stomach is currently occupied at 30%: Veldora 15%, Water 10%, Medicine and other crap 2%, metals and resources 3%.

"Water Bullet" uses less than a cup of water (and I can regulate the size—with the intention of increasing it, of course).

Thus even if I fire thousands of these, I won't have to worry about the amount left.

This just might be better than magic.

If monsters come out, let's meet them with a "water blade".

.

Now, about this snake.

If I eat and analyze it, would I steal its powers?

Well, let's try it.

The result...

Inherent skill [Heat Detection]... the ability to see nearby heat sources.

Furthermore, camouflage skills are nullified.

Inherent skill [Noxious Mist Breath]... the ability to release a powerful toxic (corrosive) breath. Released at 120 degrees for a distance of 7 meters.

(TL Note: 22 feet)

Along with these two skills, I could also mimic the snake.

The poison's main effect seems to be corrosive damage (damage to both equipment and flesh). Would be pretty effective against normal adventurers, eh?

Though with this world's magic, it just might be an easy win.

And so I spent some time analyzing the snake's skills.

Best to increase my hand while I can.

Things I've confirmed:

1. I've gained the ability to transform into the snake.
2. I can use the acquired skills even without transforming. But, their strength decreases.

Those two things.

If I had to explain them,

1. ... I can stock up on the bodies of monsters I ate and analyzed.

My body had repaired the section I previously damaged, but it kind of has the feel of stitches... made with cells.

2. ... Inherent skills are skills specific to that monster race. Similar to my [Dissolve, Absorb, and Regenerate].

Regarding the skill, if I am not transformed into the appropriate monster, I

cannot use it with 100% effectiveness.

However, there also skills like [Heat Detection], which I can make completely my own.

To summarize, it's like this.

I totally dig [Predator].

It's another skill which is super useful.

3 days have passed since I fought the snake.

I'm still inside the cavern.

I don't feel cold, but it's probably below freezing in here.

Sunlight doesn't reach here at all.

And so, I kept worrying over one fear.

I know, I know.. there's no way it's true.

But no matter what, I just couldn't get it out of my head.

Yeah... what if...

I am lost?

No, no, there's no way.

I mean... right? Who's heard of someone getting lost in the beginner's cave?

Isn't this supposed to be the easiest part?

Besides, even those three adventurers got this far without being lost.

I should be fine. It's probably just a long path.

But, it's probably a good thing I was reborn as a slime.

Had I come here as a normal "World Traveler", I'd definitely collapse from hunger by now.

Who would have thought that I'd be thankful for being a slime.

However, not knowing the way is troubling.

Isn't there like a map of this place or something?

<< Solution. Should I display the current location? [YES]/[NO]? >>

Replay the current narration..?

Just couldn't help making a pun.

But seriously, what the hell! Let me know sooner if I have such a useful ability!!!

Absolutely [YES]!

Curse you auto-mapping!

I also had a time when I thought that.

Back in old games, you'd sit down with a pencil and a piece of paper, and record every step to get to the goal.

It was fun to plan every step.

However, many people began relying on game guides, and eventually mapping became a standard game feature.

No more pleasure of the hunt...

Moreover, had you gotten used to that feature once, you can never go back again.

Well, it's also true that without this feature, you'd be stuck in most recent games.

Anyways, let's put this useful skill to use.

I look at the map displayed in my head.

This has got to be some mistake... I've been walking in circles.

For me, who has compiled game guides before, to have been lost?!

Impossible!

.....

.....

...

Definitely possible.

According to the map, I've entered previously unexplored regions.

So, I've spent three days looking at the world no one has seen before.

Fufufu.

To have misled me... the dungeon is a worthy opponent!

Let's pointlessly praise the dungeon.

And don't even begin to think that I have no sense of direction!

Is the entrance close by?

There is various moss and weed growing around here.

The light reaches from somewhere, bathing the grass in light and color.

So it must be day.

I've fought many battles to come this far.

A centipede monster (Evil centipede: rank B+)

Big, black spider (Black spider: rank B)
Vampire bat (Giant Bat: Rank C+)
Carapace Lizard (Ammosaurus: rank B-)

Those are the four species I encountered.

There was that one serpent, but I haven't seen another.

They were all powerful foes.

Defeated with one "Water Blade"...

Well, the bat evaded it a few times, and the shooting angle was bad for the centipede.

Can't relax just yet.

For example, the centipede erased its presence and attacked from behind.

Luckily, that kind of attack wouldn't work on someone with [Magic Perception] and [Heat Detection].

So I shot out a few water blades from my back.

The big spider was pretty dangerous.

In the first place, I'm no good with spiders.

It's a psychological thing. Just a sight of one makes me want to cower.

But, maybe due to my heart become stronger through reincarnation, I somehow managed to fight without running away.

My bad, but I'm going full force! With that thought, I cut it up with five water blades.

It wasn't an opponent I wanted to look at, after all.

And of course, I ate them all.

It's survival of the fittest in this world. If you lose, you get eaten.

And well, I did hesitate to eat the centipede and the spider.

But I did do my best.

But, if a cockroach monster exists, I'll absolutely run away without eating it.

There's these wonderful words in this world: he who fights and runs away will live to see another day.

Here's the skills I got as a result,

Centipede monster [Paralysis Breath]

Big spider [Sticky Thread, Steel Thread]

Vampire Bat [Vampirism, Ultrasound Waves]

Carapace Lizard [Body Armor]

And so, having gotten my hands on new powers, I successfully left the cave.
For the first time since being reborn, I was bathed in the light of the sun.

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: the Storm Crest

Titles: None

Magic: None

Skills: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime-Specific Skills [Dissolve, Absorb, Regenerate], Extra Skill [Water Manipulation], Extra Skill [Magic Perception], Acquired Skill-Serpent [Heat Detection, Noxious Breath], etc.

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance.

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 8 – The Power in my Hands

It's been a while since I last walked under the sun.
Not like I'm a vampire who'd melt or get hurt under the sun, though.
Presently, using my monster instincts, I can sense such perilous conduct.
However, I'll often do it even if I know it's dangerous.
Nothing to laugh about.
Really have to better my self-awareness.

The cave seems to be in the middle of some forest.
The entrance lay at the base of what you could call a small mountain or a big hill.
Sticking out from among tall trees, the hill can be seen from afar.
Regardless of description, it's the only place from which you can see the sun. The forest is dim in comparison.
Has that magic circle feel to it.
"A wise man keeps away from danger", as they say.
And so, I quickly left that place behind.

Since the moment I left the cave, some time had passed.
The sun has begun to dip towards the horizon.
Seems like I left the cave exactly at noon.
You'd be surprised how much I want to align my biological clock with the sun.
The moment I thought that, it naturally changed.
Was it really so simple...?
Right now, it's 4 o'clock in the evening.
It's time for dinner, but sadly I don't need food.
I could eat, but since I don't taste anything, it's pretty wasteful.
With thoughts of food, I remembered.
The monsters I ate in the cave.
Though I got my hands on new powers, I have yet to put them to use.

Black serpent [Heat Detection, Noxious Breath]

Centipede monster [Paralysis Breath]

Big spider [Sticky Thread, Steel Thread]

Vampire Bat [Vampirism, Ultrasound Waves]

Carapace Lizard [Body Armor]

The black serpent's [Noxious Breath], for example, I can't use at all.

Honestly, when the Carapace Lizard appeared, I had used it.

And as a result...

As if it weren't armored at all!

The lizard had dissolved before my eyes.

An extremely gruesome sight. Even remembering makes me want to puke.

And that's why I avoid it.

If, let's say, adventurers had chanced upon this snake, they'd probably be annihilated before they could even cast a spell.

Hmm? If I were hit by it?

I hadn't given it any thought, nor do I want to.

Let's just say, thank goodness I shot first!

To be hit by such a dangerous breath... would be bad.

But wait, that isn't something that I want to remember.

Since seeing scrambled organs and bloody remains of lizards is rather unpleasant—at least for me, I decided to completely forget about [Noxious Breath].

As for what would happen when used as a slime?

The radius decreases by at least one half.

If transformed the breath spreads out for about 7~10 meters, without mimicking that is reduced to only one meter.

Anyways, would you want to see your opponent melt before you?

Therefore, this skill I've sealed away.

On the other hand, [Heat Detection] is simply wonderful.

Living things radiate heat.

If combined with [Magic Perception], no attack can go unnoticed.

However, since humans and upper class monsters may possess some special skills or magic, this is no reason to let my guard down.

Next, about the centipede.

Not going to mimic this one—because of appearance.

The paralysis breath functions the same as the serpent's one. The range is no different, as well.

And as I expected, the range decreases to a one meter when used as a slime.

But, it just might be a good skill to use during ambush.

Or so I'd like to say, but if I had to fight an enemy that close, I'd be better off transforming or running. Anything else would result in inevitable defeat.

The lizard.

It was absorbed after being completely melted by my noxious breath. As such, restoring the body had proved impossible.

Anyways, having physical attack resistance kind of makes transforming pointless.

So I tried to use [Body Armor] while a slime.

My face hardened.

As you'd find in some MMOs, I had become a metal slime.

My previously light blue body had changed color to a bluish silver metallic one.

However, as I didn't try receiving damage, I don't know how good it actually is.

I did gain a pretty color option as a result, though.

Maybe I'll use it to surprise some enemy.

That's the extent of these three species' powers.

The problem is the remaining two.

They hold very interesting powers.

You wonder what's amusing about them?

First, the spider.

Right, you all know about the hero who possesses spider powers, right?

Hyui! He shoots out thread from his wrists, leaping from building to building.

That famous guy.

[Sticky Thread] is intended to trap your enemies and prevent them from moving.

However, if I were to use it, could I reproduce *his* movements?

Quickly, I put it to the test.

Aiming at a large tree...

**Hyui! ... Buraaaaan....*

Umm, let me explain [Steel Thread].

[Sticky Thread]? What's that? Don't know anything about a skill that hangs you up on a tree.

And so, about [Steel Thread].

It is intended to be used to defend against enemy attacks.

Or when making a nest, it can be used to increase your advantage (build a maze).

But what I tried was to make one thin thread and whip it at a tree.

Pyun! Buchin.

It easily cut through.

And, there's also that.

While I can see it pretty easy with my [Magic Perception], it's actually very hard to see with a naked eye.

With practice, it might become a dependable weapon.

I'll practice with it later.

And last up—the bat.

I expected the most from these skills.

[Vampirism] skill? By sucking the target's blood I can temporarily gain its abilities.

Not a skill to worry about.

I mean, [Predator] is simply better. Would it be too presumptuous to consider [Vampirism] its degraded version?

And I don't really want to suck blood.

So after learning all I could about it, I neglected [Vampirism].

Rather, the skill that caught my interest was [Ultrasound Waves].

More than bewildering the enemy or causing him to faint, the skill can also pinpoint one's location.

In my original world, bats got around using the same ability.

But don't miss the main point. These are essentially vocal cords!

By itself, the skill's nothing special.

So my next step became creating the organ necessary for using these sound

waves.

Luckily, I didn't have to create it from mere imagination and could instead reproduce it based on the bat I had absorbed.

With this, I might finally be able to speak.

Tired and exhausted, I continued working through the night without an ounce of sleep!

... Not that I need any...

Three days and three nights of constant research, and behold the results!!!

「tAke mE To yOuR LeAdeR!」

Success!

As for how it sounds—have you ever spoken right in front of a fan, that distorted voice? Yeah, that's how it is.

The rest can be fixed with minor adjustments.

While calming my excitement, I carefully started adjustments.

However, I can't seem to use [Ultrasound Waves].

I could have sworn I could shoot out sound waves...

I was going to call it Sonic Blaster or Sonic Buster...

Can't I use those?

<< Solution. From skill [Ultrasound Waves], skill [Supreme Vibrations] can be derived. However, it cannot be currently acquired. >>

Derive, huh? Probably need to have the skill evolve first.

So I lack enough information to successfully derive the next skill.

Shame... it would have been nice to have a skill that when fired would resonate with the target and destroy it.

To be frank, if I don't get it myself, how can I expect to be able to use it?

Seems like I'm a pretty greedy slime.

Having many abilities is, without question, a good thing. But, I see no need to hurry.

I should just be satisfied with having restored my voice.

And so, while trying out various things, I continued down this path.

Without any direction in mind.

But my goal, I felt, was a good one.

Somewhere beyond the forest, there is a city with some nice people with

whom I could talk...

In any case, these days have been pretty peaceful.

In the caves, I was frequently beset by monsters, but since coming out here, I have yet to fight one.

Just this one time: while I was practicing speaking, I was attacked by wolves.

「A”？」

I seem to have threatened them with my voice alone.

「Kyaiiiiiiiiiin!!!」

And they ran away with a miserable whimper.

Larger than the largest breed of dogs, with a body length of more than two meters, and a whole pack of them...

What to say? Scared of some lowly slime... how pathetic.

As for me, I had no desire to fight.

Although I could acquire a sense of smell as a result...

That thought piqued my interest, so I kept an eye out; but no wolves were in sight.

Actually, there was no monster within a hundred meters of me.

Hmm? Somehow, it's like they are fearing me...?

Why?

Yep, definitely, I can sense their fear.

Having confirmed that, I felt a group of monsters approaching.

Before my eyes, a group of 30 human-like monsters stumbled before me.

Small bodies.

Crude equipment.

Covered in a thin layer of dirt, their expression lacked intelligence.

But, not completely barbaric. There were also a few who wore swords, spears, stone axes, and bows.

My grey matter (brain cells) quickly saw through to their true identity!

The famous monsters that will attack adventurers! Yes, Goblins!!!

How stereotypical.

And the ones they attack are weak monsters... so myself?

But hey, to come with 30 people against a single slime... that's too much!

However, somehow I feel no fear.

My instincts refuse to fear them.

Many of their swords had rusted, and their armor is thin. Some have stitched together some rotting cloth.

Compare: the lizard covered in thousands of hard scales; the spider with feet like sharpened blades.

The I who have endured those battles, cannot imagine suffering at the hands of these goblins.

And in worst case scenario, I'll just mimic the serpent and take out a few.

As I was thinking these things, one of them stepped forward – probably the leader – opened his mouth.

「*Guga*. O strong one... Does You, have any business, up ahead?」

Huh, goblins can talk.

I wonder if they can use any of [Magic Perception]...

... and did they just call me “strong one”?

First surround me armed with weapons, and then politely ask a question... what a bunch.

I was amused.

In any case, it doesn't look like they will attack right away.

Will my words reach them? I guess I just have to try.

And so, I tried conversing with goblins.

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: the Storm Crest

Titles: None

Magic: None

Skills: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime-Specific Skills [Dissolve, Absorb, Regenerate], Extra Skill [Water Manipulation], Extra Skill [Magic Perception], Acquired Skills: Black Serpent [Heat Detection, Noxious Breath], Centipede [Paralysis Breath], Spider [Sticky Thread, Steel Threat], Bat [Ultrasound Waves], Lizard [Body Armor]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 9 – Negotiating with the Goblins

I glanced at the goblin.

The goblins are, from what I can see, pretty desperate. They are on guard, weapon in hand; and are politely calling out to me.

Unfortunately, many seem to have run away already.

But as expected of the leader,

He looks me straight in the eye... err, straight at me.

Alright.

I feel some intelligence from this one. Might be able to talk properly.

Will my voice reach..?

I tried attaching thought to the spoken words and sending them to goblin.

「Should I say, pleased to meet you? I am the slime, Rimuru.」

The goblins began murmuring among themselves.

Were they surprised that a slime spoke? Or so I thought, but...

Among them, a few wearing plain clothing threw away their weapons.

I don't really get it.

「*Guga*, O strong one! We very understand your great power! We beg, lower your voice!!!」

Mu? Were the thoughts I attached too strong?

So I guess telepathy is a no go. They'd just be more afraid.

「My bad. I still can't regulate it very well.」

I guess I'll apologize.

「We unworthy. No need apologize to us!」

Seems like my words are reaching them.

This is some good practice.

Oh and by the way, I'm speaking Japanese, yet somehow, they are understanding.

「So, what do you need from me? I don't have any particular reason to be going this way, either.」

Since they have politely asked questions, I guess I'll politely answer. And maybe it was too much, but to make sure they continued fearing me, I said that rather forcefully.

「So it like that. On this path, stand our village. We felt strong monster, so came as precaution.」

「A strong monster's presence? One that I have not detected..?」

「*Guga, gugaga*, you joke! Even clothed in that form, we will not be fooled!」

It seems like they've completely got the wrong idea. (Warning! The one who's mistaken is Rimuru!)

They are completely convinced that a powerful monster took the shape of a slime.

As would be expected from goblins, who are famous for being low ranking monsters.

After talking to the goblins for a while, it seems like I'll be imposing on their village.

That is, it seems like I'm staying over.

Though they look shabby, it seems they have a big heart.

And though I don't need to sleep, taking a break might be a good idea.

With that thought, I decided to accept the offer and go to their village.

.

We discussed many things.

That, the god they worshiped had recently disappeared.

That, along with his disappearance, various monsters begun moving.

That, the number of powerful adventurers had increased.

And so on.

And, during the conversation, I finally became able to clearly hear their

words.

That I can probably attribute to having gotten used to listening with [Magic Perception].

It's probably a good thing I practiced with goblins before talking to people. Such was the conversation in the company of goblins.

The village is... where? Is what I wanted to say, considering how dirty it was.

After all, I hadn't expected goblin dig up their dens.

Even so, they guided me to the best looking building.

The roof was made of rotting straw, and so was full of holes; the walls were just piled plywood...

By my world's standards, even slum housing is preferable! That's how bad it was.

「We apologize for making you wait, honored guest.」

A goblin said while entering the structure.

The goblin leader who had been showing me around until now then moved to attend to this one.

「Ah... don't mind it. I hadn't been waiting that long」

I tried to respond with the best business-like smile I could foster.

Of course, the best slime-smile possible.

They say that a single smile can turn negotiation in one's favor. Got to say, even I am susceptible to that skill.

Not that I know what we are negotiating about..

「We humbly apologize for the inability to provide better accommodations. I currently have the pleasure of serving as this village's chief.」

Having said that, the goblins placed before me a tea-like drink.

Which I have to admit, was rather surprising.

I sip the tea. (To the onlookers, it probably looked like I toppled the cup over.)

It had no taste. Which was obvious, considering I had no taste buds.

Whether that was good thing or not—I don't know... after checking the ingredients, I confirmed that it was not poisonous.

Moreover, I could feel their sincere attempt at hospitality from this cup.

「So, for what reason have you gone out of your way to invite me here?」

I went straight to the point.

“Let’s become friends with a fellow monster!” ... it probably wasn’t that kind of benevolent reason.

Although the chief tensed and began to tremble, he seemed to have steeled himself and proceeded to ask.

And this is what he said,

「If I may, you are aware of the recent increase in activity among the monsters, correct?」

That I heard on the way here.

「We have lived till now peacefully due to the protection from our god; however, He seems to have hidden himself about a month ago...

Due to his disappearance, the nearby monsters have begun invading these lands...

We, ourselves, did not welcome their incursion, and responded with force; but, our forces...」

Hmmmm.

Would the god be... Veldora? Fits time wise...

In any case, it seems the goblins want my help.

「I understand your request. However, being a slime, I doubt I can live up to your expectations.」

「Hahaha, how modest! A slime could never radiate such strong demonic aura!

We are not so presumptuous as to try guess at why you have taken that appearance, but we are aware—you are a Named Monster, are you not?」

Demonic aura... he said?

What’s that? I don’t remember emitting that...

So, I tried to observe myself with [Magic Perception].

There was some kind of ominous aura drifting about me.

Ugh... I should have noticed it when mimicking monsters or trying out [Body Armor]...

How embarrassing....

This feels just like walking down main street with your fly wide open.
The cave's high magical energy concentration probably confused my senses.
But, this is no good! Totally out of the question!
Now, I finally understand the monsters' fear of me...
What monster would want to make an enemy of this dangerous looking
guy?
"No idiots getting fooled by appearance here!" kind of thing.
Welp...

「*Fufufu*. As expected of the chief, thou understands?」

「It was obvious, your grace! Your wondrous persona cannot be hidden!」

「I see, I was found out. Thou seems to be a promising bunch.」

I'm getting carried away, aren't I.
Let's play along with their misconceptions and manipulate them a bit.
At the same time, let's try to erase that ominous aura (demonic aura).
As if absorbing the aura, I tried to direct the outer magical energy inside.

「Ooh! You have been testing us! And let us thank you. There were many
who feared your great aura.」

Looks like the aura successfully dissipated.
From what I can see, I now look just like a normal slime.
But.
Had I been wandering around as a normal slime...
I probably would have been annoyed with all the fights by now...
So isn't this aura a good thing?

「It is so! Having beheld my aura and yet spake before I, wonderfully
done!」

(TL Note: spake is an archaic (traditional) form of spoke, just imagine Rimuru speaking like Veldora)

What's wonderful about it...? Am I looking for trouble? Well, I'll bear with it
for now.
Like an actor,

「Ay! Your kindness is wasted on us. If You will, we shall not inquire
regarding Your true visage. Lest You anger, we wish for you to hearken to

our request. Could we hope for such a favor?」

(TL Note: hearken is archaic for listen, imagine the goblins being groveling-level polite)

Well, probably.

「Don't avoid the subject. Let me hear it!」

While maintaining my haughty attitude, I pressed the chief for details.

The story goes as thus.

Coming from the eastern lands, new monsters threaten the balance of this region.

Further, it seems that there are a few goblin villages around here.

This village being but one of them, but they have had many battles with the newcomers and lost many good warriors.

But the real problem was the named warrior.

He served as the guardian of this village; and, when he was lost, the village found itself in a perilous situation.

Other goblin communities have abandoned it.

“While the newcomers ravage that village, we'll come up with a plan!” So the other villages thought.

And no matter how much the Goblin Chief and Leader begged them, they were coldly rebuked.

Such is the bitter story the goblins conveyed.

「I see... how many live in this village? Among those, how many can fight?」

「Yes, there are a hundred denizens. If we include females, sixty are able to fight」

Sounds rather unreliable.

However, to even comprehend basic mathematics... the goblins are rather intelligent.

「Hmph. What about the opponent? How many and of what race? 」

「Ah, yes. From the wolf species, the Fang Wolf family. At the moment, even ten of us could hardly match one of them...

And there are a hundred of them...」

Ha..? Who set this to game to Impossible difficulty?!

I stared the chief in the eyes.

No, he is not lying. His eyes are earnest.

There are few dubious points, but I can probably believe his words for the most part.

「About those goblin warriors. They knew they couldn't win and still threw their lives away pointlessly?」

「... No, this intel is the product of the lives they gave away.」

His next words made me regret my question.

Named Goblin was the Chief's son, and Goblin Leader's older brother.

Having heard the situation, I stopped to think.

Without a word, the Chief awaits my decision.

Did I just see a tear in his eyes? ... probably just imagined it.

Tears don't suit monsters.

Arrogance does. That's the proper appearance of the feared monsters.

「Chief, there is but one thing I wish to confirm. If I save this village, what be my reward? What will thee do for me?」

Not that I wouldn't do this without a reward.

But, we're talking about a hundred enemies as strong as ten goblins each.

This will be no walk in the park.

If I mimic the black serpent I can probably manage, but...

It's not a deal I can just easily accept.

「We offer our loyalty! Please protect us. If You do, we shall forever serve You!!!」

Honestly, I can do without their loyalty.

But, having endured 90 days of solitude, I truly enjoyed talking with the goblins.

Had I been human, I might have been repulsed by their filthiness.

But, I am now a monster. I fear no disease.

Moreover, the chief's eyes. I'm their only hope, they say.

Just like in the past world, I'm weak to dependent types.

While grumbling to myself, listening to complains from my *kouhai*, and

fulfilling the requests of customers and *senpai*...

(TL Note: kouhai is a member of an organization who started there after the person in question, senpai is person who was there before)

「Very well! I shall accept that request!」

I accepted with an exaggerated bow.

And so, I became the master of goblins, and their guardian.

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: the Storm Crest

Titles: None

Magic: None

Skills: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime-Specific Skills [Dissolve, Absorb, Regenerate], Extra Skill [Water Manipulation], Extra Skill [Magic Perception], Acquired Skills: Black Serpent [Heat Detection, Noxious Breath], Centipede [Paralysis Breath], Spider [Sticky Thread, Steel Threat], Bat [Ultrasound Waves], Lizard [Body Armor]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 10 – The Battle of the Goblin Village

The Fang Wolf family.

The rulers of the eastern plains.

The cause of many headaches among the traders from Eastern Empire and other countries bordering the Jura Forest.

Each is a C rank monster, and could easily devour a negligent adventurer.

However, they were mostly feared as a pack.

When gathered, they move like a single entity, capable of organized attack.

And, as a pack... they are often evaluated as a B rank.

The eastern plains are located adjacent to Empire's wheat fields.

As it is the Empire's primary food source, it boasts of impenetrable defense.

Thus, although the Fang Wolves are rather cunning and possess excellent abilities, breaking through the defense would be exceedingly difficult.

Furthermore, even if they did break through, they would only earn the Empire's wrath, and would probably be hunted into extinction.

The pack leader understood that much.

The many decades spent skirmishing with and learning from the ever-expanding empire instilled that ominous premonition in them.

As long as they preyed only upon small-time merchants, the empire wouldn't get serious.

However, if they even once decided to intrude upon the wheat fields, the empire will bare its fangs.

As a result, he had prevented many mishaps from beginning true incidents.

Those were the thoughts that filled the pack leader's head.

However, will this not stop his species evolution? So his instincts screamed.

Currently, the pack did not lack provision.

If people were attacked and eaten, they were more of a snack.

That's because humans aren't born with a lot of inherent magical energy.

For the Fang Wolves, a meal was nothing more than absorbing magical

energy.

Fight strong monsters or slaughter many humans, and evolve into a calamity class monster.

But as things stand, neither method seemed very plausible.

The Empire was simply far too strong.

However, should they simply continue attacking merchants, their goal will be but a dream within a dream.

But they have heard of a paradise for powerful monsters—a forest set on blessed lands far in the south.

However, to reach those lands, they'd have to traverse the Jura Forest.

The inhabitants of which aren't anything special.

The many times they hunted those of them that ventured into the plains proved this point.

In that case, why have they not invaded the forest yet?

“Storm Dragon Veldora”

The existence of that dragon is the reason.

Even while he was sealed away, the ominous energy he emitted was enough to frighten them into submission.

They were convinced that the forest's inhabitants received Veldora's protection.

And that is why they can live inside that fiendish aura.

Had they believed otherwise, they would surely go mad.

Until now, they lived with these shameful thoughts, and held back their urge to invade... Yes! Until now!

The Pack Leaders looks into the forest with his blood red, sharp eyes.

That despised, evil dragon's presence had vanished.

Now, they could freely ravage through the forest, and become its supreme rulers! Oh, the very thought whet his appetite.

And so, he howled the order to advance!

.

Having become the guardian, I contemplated the next step.

Personally, even with that title, I think their treatment of me is too grandiose.

In any case, I gathered and studied the goblins' fighters.

... They are practically falling apart.

Doesn't seem like I can depend on them during combat.

Also, the remaining goblins, kids and elderly, came to observe our preparation.

No reinforcement from other tribes, either.

As things stand, it's a small miracle that the chief hasn't lost his mind yet.

Because even if they run away, they'd just die from hunger or thirst...

And, the goblins whom I gathered are staring me as if at a deity...

What a heavy burden I took up.

Feels especially so since I just wanted to lead a carefree life away from responsibility.

「Do you all understand the situation?」

Not the kind of atmosphere to make a joke, and I don't have any good words of encouragement, so I went straight to the point.

「Yes! This shall become the fight to decide whether we live or die! We have already said our prayers!」

The goblin leader was the first to reply.

The rest nodded in approval.

And while there are some with trembling knees, that's only to be expected. Heart might be willing, but the flesh is weak—something like that.

「Don't get so worked up—relax. Even those eager may face defeat. Just focus on doing your best!」

Tried saying something cool.

I, at least, felt better, so maybe it'll have some effect.

In any case, should we begin?

Failure will most likely result in the goblins' certain demise.

But still, I chose to be "Going My Way" about this.

(TL Note: reference to a 1944 film)

Ahead, with arrogance! That's my choice.

Alright! "Put your spirit into it!" That is the first order I gave them.

And from then on, many more orders will follow.

Those words announced that the moment has come!

And the sun had set.

The Fang Wolves' pack leader awoke.

That night was a full moon. The perfect witness to their battle.

He slowly awoke his flesh, and gazed over his dominion.

The pack, seeing their leader like that, bated their breath.

How tensely they await.

So thought the leader.

Tonight, they will crush that goblin village, and so take the first step into the Jura forest.

Afterwards, hunt the nearby monsters, as to prove themselves as the forest's rulers.

And someday soon, continue southward in search of greater power.

We have the power to accomplish this, they thought.

Our claws rip through the flesh of any beast, and our fangs piece any armor.

Uooooooooooooon!!!

The pack leader howled!

The time to trample their foes had come.

However, there was one thing that bothered him.

A few days ago, a brother he had sent on reconnaissance had brought back bewildering information.

A small monster releasing monstrous energy.

That monster's demonic aura far surpassed that of the leader.

There could be no such thing. So concluded the leader.

He had not perceived such a threat, and all the monsters he met were weak.

There had been nothing to call resistance as of yet.

Only that one time, ten or so goblins had murdered a few of their brethren, but never again.

Chances are, the scout was far too excited to see rationally.

Thinking that, the boss only looked ahead.

And in front of him, lay the village.

It was just were the scouts reported.

Using the wounded goblin, they had marked this village. So now, they can hardly offer proper resistance.

The leader was a cunning wolf. He wouldn't let his guard down.

However, the village was not as expected.
As if it belonged to humans... it was fenced.
They had dismantled every house and erected a wall.
And, in the middle of the entrance ahead, stood a single slime.
How ingenious!
So laughed the leader.
They left an opening to defend against our numbers! Were his thoughts.
After all, they were slow-witted, trash of a monster.
That wall will quickly topple before our claw and fang!
We shall show them our might! With these thoughts, he ordered the attack.
And as one, ten fang wolves assaulted the walls.
They truly were a single being.
That was their true worth—their unity in combat.
Movement made possible through telepathic communication. A form of
communication many times faster than words.
The first attack should have destroyed the walls.
Surely, the leader imagined, the goblins will soon realize the futility of their
plan and panic. Instead, it was the leader who let out a voice of surprise.
The attack squad was repelled! And, there was something rolling on the
ground while splashing blood among them, too.
What had happened?
Without a hint of panic, he sought answers.
The slime had not moved.
Did he do something?
And then, the closest of his subordinates,

(It's the one from that day! The one that possessed an aura stronger than
our lord!)

So he reported.
How foolish! He thought while looking at the slime.
They would sometimes be born in the plains.
You'd exaggerate if you called them monsters; a pitiful existence.
To be surpass myself in demonic aura... impossible!
But then,

「Alriiight! Stop right there. If you withdraw now, I will not pursue. Depart
at once!」



Is what the slime declared.

The Fang Wolves' leader was a crafty and cunning monster.

Having lived many years and experienced many things, he'd never neglect making a plan.

He was cool-headed and possessed courage tested through many battles.

His many experiences, and the information he collected, all rejected the presence of a being stronger than him among the goblins.

But the leader had, at that one moment, made a fatal mistake.

And that mistake has decided their fate.

Uuuru!! Garuuuuuuuu!!!

(Miserable existence!!! I'll pulverize you!!!)

He ordered the attack.

.

Wow, that was a surprise.

Didn't think they'd attack so suddenly.

I thought we'd start with a conversation... now all my lines went to waste.

All the practice gone to waste!

I even practiced during break....

The first order I gave was to be guided to the wounded.

Well, even if I add ten or so more to the sixty, the odds won't change all that much.

However, being idolized and all kind of makes me want to do all I can.

They were placed in a rather large but filthy-looking building.

So about the wounded.

They seemed to have received some first-aid, but will surely die as things stand.

What deep wounds. Ripped open by claw and fang, and their wounds had festered.

Have to go all out here.

And so, I absorbed the closest one. And, having dressed the wounds, spit him out.

The village chief seemed to have been trying to say something – stuttering, actually – for a while, but I ignored him. And, going through every patient, I repeated the process.

After many patients, I finally looked back at my handiwork.
For some reason, the goblins were all prostrating themselves before me.
What the hell are they doing?

In any case, it seems they thought I had healed them with some inherent restorative power.

Since that reaction was unpleasant, for the remaining wounded I spit the medicine out and treated them right there.

And so, some time was spent on healing.

Having finished medical treatment, I relayed next orders.

The next thing to do would be to build a wall.

Cutting down trees to build it would also be good, but we may not have enough time.

Have to do with what we have.

So without a hint of hesitation, we destroyed houses and recycled them into walls.

One that would circle around the entire village.

And while we were building, I sent out the brightest goblins, armed with bows, to scout.

The enemy are wolves, so they have an excellent sense of smell, so I made sure to tell the scouts to avoid reckless action.

Their resolve is impressive... "Even at the cost of my life!" that's the kind of aura they emit.

Don't they love to exaggerate.

The wall was finished on the evening the day after I arrived.

I put on some finishing touches.

Right, I increased its durability with my spider's thread.

And by the way, I didn't forget to place a trap using [Steel Thread], either.

Wouldn't it be great if they blindly attack the walls? They'd be cut to pieces.

After this fight, definitely can't forget to go around collecting...

"components".

And at the front, we left an opening.

Here, I'll place some [Sticky Thread] and that will be it for preparations.

Now, all I can do is wait for the scouts.

About that time, the goblins I treated started waking up.

Having them touch my body, I confirmed their condition.

Seems like the restorative pills are pretty serious stuff.

I thought they'd need to be treated many times, but...
It seems to have been super effective. What a pleasant surprise.

Then, we had gathered the remaining wood at the center of the village, and started a fire.

Kind of like a campfire, except without the merry faces.

We have to stay on guard the whole night.

As I don't need sleep I naturally offered to stay on watch, but...

「There could be no such thing!!! We can hardly allow Rimuru-sama to further exert yourself.」

「As he said! We shall stay watch. Please rest, Rimuru-sama!」

That's right! As they said!!! Came all the responses.

And I appreciate the sentiment, it's just these guys are probably so much more tired than I am...

Nothing I can do, I guess. So we decided to keep a look-out on rotation.

In the dead of the night, the scouts had come back.

The wolves had begun to move—so they reported.

They had some wounds, but all returned alive.

I used to think they were filthy and ugly monsters.

But I grew sympathetic to them over these two days.

In prayers, each and every one of them wished for these battles to end.

Those were my thoughts as I set up the [Sticky Thread] and stood at the gate.

The battle began with the fang wolves' attack.

I was worried if the gate would hold, but the wolves cannot mount an attack that would penetrate them.

Seems like the traps were effective as well.

At least that went well.

For now,

「Alriiight! Stop right there. If you withdraw now, I will not pursue. Depart at once!」

Is what I called out.

And I was completely ignored.

The wolves moved at once, and begun assaulting the gate from all direction. Well, it can't be helped. Hopefully things will proceed according to plan. Having predicted this outcome, I left small openings in the fence.

An arrow-slit.

Even the clumsy goblins are capable of shooting through that hole.

Many wolves were hit by arrows, and fell whimpering.

There were also wolves that try to dig through those openings, but...

Zasu!

Every time, they'd be hit from both sides by stone axes and perish.

Though the goblins hadn't even practiced for two hours, they were desperate.

Desperate to understand my directions and put them to use.

And the result is the current situation.

Without a question, the fang wolves are strong. As single beast, they are capable of taking on many goblins at once.

As a pack, they might be truly formidable.

But, that's the key. Just hit them a few times, one at time. Divide and conquer.

In short, brains will always triumph over brawn.

The strongest animals in the world are those blessed with supreme intelligence—humans!

... how unlucky... while thinking these things, I felt the cold stare of the pack leader.

He's but an animal, and thinks he can defeat me... how conceited!

.

The pack leader was bewildered by this sudden turn of events.

His subordinates are beginning to panic.

This could be bad.

Fang wolves are as strong as they are united.

Leader's distrust of his subordinates has always led to a single, devastating result.

He had understood that much. And so, this was where he had committed the gravest mistake.

He was angry that the wall wouldn't come down; but, he was also afraid that his comrades' anger was directed at him...

“The leader needs to show his power!” or “He’s the strongest one in the pack, he should be able to do this himself!” They may think.
And at that moment, it was settled.

No one took their eyes off the leader’s movement.
However, to the goblins, it appeared as if he had disappeared.
For me, he moved as if in slow motion.
It all went according to plan.
I’ve thought up quiet a few scenarios, and the battle had played out according to one of those.
As you’d expect from beasts. They’d never triumph over a human.
The leader was caught in the [Sticky Thread] I lay at the entrance.
With his strength, perhaps he could cut through it.
I don’t have a way to verify that point... not that it even matters.
The goal of the [Sticky Thread] was to hold the leader down if for but a moment.
Without a pause in movement the “water blade” may miss, and it’d look uncool.
To say nothing of the worst case scenario: hitting a friendly during combat.
Well, those kinds of accidents do happen on the battlefield.
I did have a trap prepared to avoid that, but seems like setting it up was a waste of effort.
This guy never came up with a better plan than destroying the walls.
I did consider laying some [Steel Thread] traps at the entrance as well, but considering all the situations where they’d avoid them, I decided against it.
Right now, I have to play the part of an overwhelmingly powerful monster.
It’s for that reason, that I set the traps.
And without any hesitation, I decapitated the leader wolf.
That’s how easily he died.

「Hear me, Fang Wolves! Your leader has been felled by me!!! I give you a choice. Servitude or death?」

So, how will they respond?

Having just arranged the leader’s funeral, I’d rather not extend that list to a bunch of mad wolves looking for a place to die...

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: the Storm Crest

Titles: None

Magic: None

Skills: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime-Specific Skills [Dissolve, Absorb, Regenerate], Extra Skill [Water Manipulation], Extra Skill [Magic Perception], Acquired Skills: Black Serpent [Heat Detection, Noxious Breath], Centipede [Paralysis Breath], Spider [Sticky Thread, Steel Threat], Bat [Ultrasound Waves], Lizard [Body Armor]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 11 – Evolving Monsters

The wolves are showing no intentions to move.

This could be bad...

Are they planning on rushing at me with a “Death rather than servitude!”-like howl?

Then it’d become total war.

They have no chance of victory, but we also wouldn’t come out unscathed. Having come this far without injury... we’d definitely win, but I’d rather avoid further combat.

Compared to earlier noise, an eerie silence fills the battlefield.

The fang wolves are have all focused their sight on me.

I slowly began to move.

I don’t know how they’ll react to what I’m about to do, but this is at least necessary for them to recognize the death of their leader.

I approached the leader’s corpse. No one moved to stop me.

Nearby wolves took a step back.

And then, I devoured the wolf leader using [Predation].

That much is the right of the victor.

<< Analysis has been completed.

Ability to mimic the Fang Wolves has been acquired.

Species-specific skills [Supreme Sense of Smell, Telepathic Communication, Coercion] have been acquired.>>

[Great Sage] reported in my mind.

Alright.

These guys... though they’ve just seen their leader eaten, they aren’t moving a muscle.

Hmmm.

Totally thought that they’d either run away in panic or grovel in fear if I went this far...

Oh, right! I did say Servitude or Death...
Damn it... adrenaline rushed to my head, and this is the result.
Well, only one thing to do. I guess I'll give them a way out.
With that thought, I mimicked the Fang Wolf.
And,

Guru, Uooooooooooooon!!!

While activating [Coercion], I howled out.

「*Kukuku!* Hear me! I'll let you off the hook this once. Those who would not obey, leave now!!!」

So I declared to the wolves.
With this, even these mutts should have the courage to run.
Or so I thought,

(We as one, shall follow You!!!)

They responded and knelt before me.
Though honestly, they really look just like bunch of tired, sleepy dogs.
In any case, they seem to have chosen servitude.
So... when they were motionless—they were busy discussing this?
And with that, the battle of the Goblin Village had concluded.

.

Or so I'd like to say, but it wasn't over yet!
What came after—reconciliation and repairs—was far harder than the fight itself.

“Who the hell ordered this house to be destroyed” and the like...

What to do next? And, what to use for the goblins' beds?

And, who'll walk the dogs...

Though many of them had died, there are still about eighty remaining.
About that... well, let's just say the day is done! Leave all the thinking for tomorrow.

Thus for now, I ordered the dogs to standby, and went to rest by the goblins' bonfire.

Thus came morning.

I thought all night, and finally came up with:

“Make the goblins look after the fang wolves!” Plan.

The goblin fighting force number seventy four members. No casualties from the battle.

There were some scratches, but that’s the extent of their injuries.

Of the dogs, eighty one remain.

There were many injured, but with immediate treatment, they have begun recovery.

Even without further meddling, they’ll heal nicely. That’s how potent their recovery ability is.

After waking up, I had the goblins line up.

The kids and elderly wanted to sneak a peek, but with no houses around, they really stood out.

The village chief was waiting by my side.

He seems to intend to take care of me, which is nice and all... but there’s no way I’d be happy getting an old goblin’s attention.

That much is dictated by my aesthetic sense.

That is, no matter how many times I reincarnate as a monster, my tastes I shall not yield!

And, as cute things don’t exist in this village, so I’ll just have to give up for now.

Then, I lined up the wolves in front of the goblins.

Now, then...

「So.... guys. From now on, I’ll have you become a pair and proceed together」

I wait for their reaction.

However, showing no intention of making noise, they simply await further instructions.

No one seems particularly repulsed by the notion.

This is going good, so far.

「You get what I said, right? Make a group: one goblin and one wolf」

When I said that,

The goblins and wolves sat by each other and exchanged glances.

And,

「Guga!」 (Please take care of me!)

「*Gau!*」 (Likewise!)

Is how quickly they got along.

This is the “Yesterday’s enemy is today’s friend” type of thing, I guess.

And that’s when I got the thought.

“They are nameless, aren’t they”

Calling out to them would be really inconvenient.

And while glancing at the goblin-wolf pair,

「Chief, it’s really inconvenient to get your attention. So, I was thinking of giving you names. Would that be fine?」

Every head turned to me, and every eye focused on me, when I said that line.

The same was true even for the civilians.

「Wou... would you really bestow such honor on us?」

The head asked, overcome by awe.

Hmm? What’s with this excitement?

「Ah, yeah. If it’s okay with you, I was planning on giving you names.」

The moment I finished the sentence, as if they were all holding their breath, the goblins shouted for joy.

What’s up with them?

The situation is basically: GREAT EX-CIT-MENT!!!

If they wanted names this much, they should’ve just come up with ones....

That’s how carefree I was then.

Let’s start with the chief.

First, I asked for his son’s name. It was “Rigur”.

And so, I named the Chief “Rigur-do”, Rigurdo.

Not that the name had any specific meaning, I just thought it sounded good.

“Were his son around, I’d call out to him “Rigur!” and the chief would reply

“Do!” ...” When I said that as a joke, he suddenly got very serious.

Moreover,

「To have been honored with the name of my son, please permit these tears of gratitude!」

How much he exaggerates!

To give him a name on a whim kind of makes me feel guilty...

But, oh well! And the feeling went away.

Continuing, the Goblin Leader will succeed his brother's name.

I could add "the 2nd" to it, but it sounds like a pain. So, he's now "Rigur".

And when he's called such, he falls prostrate as if praying to me.

Really, these guys take things too seriously... like father, like son, I guess.

And while I'm at it, might as well go through the parent-child groups first.

Then, I named the single goblins and the orphans.

I wonder if they guys will continue reusing these names in the future.

With the birth of a grandchild, the chief will probably be called "Rigurdodo".

And with a great grandchild, the infant will be called "Rigur" and the chief "Rigurdododo".

"Seriously?" Is what would be appropriate to say, then... but, oh well!

And like that, I gave them names.

Then, they said to me,

「Rimuru-sama, we have no words to express our gratitude... but are you sure that this was alright?」

The Chief... Rigurdo asked with a slightly flustered voice.

「What is?」

「Oh, well, we do know that Rimuru-sama possesses great magical energy... but, even so, to give out those many names at once...」

What's he talking about? I'm just giving them a name...

「Oh? Well, no problem, I guess...」

And so, I continued giving out names.

It seems like Rigurdo wanted to say something, but I didn't pay attention.

Having finished naming the goblins, I proceeded to the wolves.

Their next leader is the previous one's son.

He looks like his father with that sturdy build, and carries the same air around him.

Looking at those blood-red eyes, I think of a name.

That's right! Let's go with the kanji for tempest fang—"Ranga"!

(TL Note: one of the readings for 嵐 (storm, tempest) is ran, and for 牙 (fang) is ga.)

I know, my names suck.

I just took my family name and mixed it with their species.

Well, "It's good to give appropriate names" ... those words I will not heed.

At that moment!

I felt the magical energy being sucked out from my body.

And, I was attacked by extreme lethargy!

What... the?

I've never felt this tired since being reborn.

<< Explanation. You have used magical energy beyond your capabilities!

Switching over to lowered activity state.

Complete restoration predicted in three days.>>

I am conscious.

Since I don't need sleep.

I can also hear [Great Sage]'s explanation. After which, I finally comprehended the situation.

I used too much magical energy? So, I ran out of MP, huh?

However, what caused that to happen? Had all the skills I used till now come bite me at once?

But it doesn't feel like that's the case.

Can't move my body.

So lowered activity state is like hibernation... without sleep.

While panicking, Rigurdo is nursing my body.

In any case, there's not much they can do; so, they just sat me by the bonfire...

Conscious yet inactive.

So, I was thinking about that phenomenon.

My magical energy decreased when I was giving out names.

Giving names uses up my magical energy, huh...

Come to think of it, a lot of magical energy was used when giving the fang wolves' leader a name.

So giving monsters names requires magical energy.
That conclusion took me two days to work out.
This would be the cause of Rigurdo's worries, wouldn't it.
Wait a second... is it common sense in this world?
Speak up!!! How would I know if you don't tell me...
If I could complain, I'd be screaming my lungs out.
Well, if I could move my body, I'd complain.
Screaming my lungs out? Who said such a thing?
But anyways, when I stopped moving the goblins, of course, got worried...
And, a fight started out about who'd be taking care of me first.
What the hell are they doing... stop joking around. I can do without a goblin harem.
... I was basically treated like a divine ornament that blessed those that stroked it.

And so, three days passed.

COMPLETE RE-CO-VE-RY!

After having run out of magical energy, aggregate amount of magical energy and magic power seemed to have increased.
Magic power allows us to operate.
Magical energy is what we utilize.
Somehow, I seem to have understood it. I think.
So to summarize, "What doesn't kill you makes you stronger" type of thing.
Should I experiment? Is what I thought, but I decided against it.
I don't see a particular reason to do it, and dying during the experiment would be sad.
For you see, I have already crossed that line.
"If you let down your guard, you die!" so I learned.
Now, then...
Having noticed that I have awoken, the goblins immediately gathered.
The fang wolves, too, entered the village.
That being good and all... but, what's up with this...?

「You guys... you're huge!」

Yes.

Goblins are normally 150 cm tall. However, they are at least 180 now.

(TL Note: From about 5 feet to 6 feet)

The guy in front of me is over 2 meters tall. *(6.5 feet)*

The fang wolves, as well: their olive brown fur has turned jet black, giving off a charming shine.

Furthermore, they are now three meters in length *(about 10 feet)*. Last I saw them, they were at most, two *(6.5 feet)*.

And, silently walking over here, giving out a strange aura, was a five-meter long wolf *(16 feet)*.

Damn, that's scary.

And,

「My master! Your recovery fills me with endless joy!!」

He fluently said.

... that can't be... "Ranga", right?

What the hell happened here these days...

While I was at a loss, the monsters filled the forest with a roar of delight!

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: the Storm Crest

Titles: One who Commands Monsters

Magic: None

Skills: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime-Specific Skills [Dissolve, Absorb, Regenerate], Extra Skill [Water Manipulation], Extra Skill [Magic Perception], Acquired Skills: Black Serpent [Heat Detection, Noxious Breath], Centipede [Paralysis Breath], Spider [Sticky Thread, Steel Threat], Bat [Ultrasound Waves], Lizard [Body Armor], Wolf [Supreme Sense of Smell, Telepathic Communication, Coercion]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 12 – Preparing our Environment

Hmmm.

The monsters really grew these past three days.

How shocking...

This is what you call.. evolution, huh...

Does receiving a name prompt evolution?

Come to think of it, Veldora had mentioned something about names...

Something about “nameless” and “named monster”.

I see! For a monster to get a name is for them to become a named monster!

So their stats increase, and the result–evolution!

I see... that’s why they were jubilant.

That also explains why I used up so much power.

Monster evolution is absurd.

Rather than growing up, it’s probably better to say that they became a different being.

The goblins eyes sparkle in delight, reflecting their profound wisdom, and directed at the females....

What the hell! They actually look feminine!

I’m so surprised I can’t even scream!

Eh? EHH???

I couldn’t believe my eyes.

Though they were small monsters, resembling monkeys...

The males became hobgoblins.

The females became goblins.

Thus they evolved.

According to what Rigurdo said, they heard the “Voice of the World”.

“This is the great and rare evolution that I’ve heard legends about!” Is how excited he was when he told me about it.

The goblin females used to be covered from head to toe but due to the

evolution some particularly voluptuous parts are visible.

“The walls are jealous of your figure!” ~ is a joke I can no longer say.

The males are certainly happy.

And they aren't wearing much either...

I guess of the three necessities of life, we'll have to figure out clothing first.

.

And then there's the “Ranga” problem.

He's been so happy with my recovery, that he doesn't leave me alone for even a second.

And while I can't say I don't like the soft fur... I'm more of a cat person.

Don't get me wrong: I don't hate it.

「So, Ranga, I only gave you a name, so why did the rest of the pack evolve?」

That's right. As soon as I gave Ranga the name, that unpleasant incident occurred...

「My beloved master! We of the fang wolves are “many as one”. The name you bestowed had become the name of our species!」

I see, I see.

A shared name, so everyone evolved.

According to him, the previous alpha did not favor this principle.

If he had, that battle might have gone a little differently.

Oh and with regards to that, Ranga seems to have secured his leadership in the pack.

And thanks to that, the species changed from fang wolves to storm fang wolves.

So to summarize, they've gotten stronger! Is what he wants to say.

Seems like he wants to be praised, so...

「Well done!」

And he happily waved his tail.

As you'd imagine, if a five meter monster starts waving his tail, you'll be

blown away.

Funnily enough, a scowl is enough to make him dejected.

The problem, however, was in the wolves' care.

Since becoming pairs, the wolves and goblins live together...

Or rather, for lack of housing, the goblins use the wolves as pillows.

Clothing is an issue, and so is housing.

So... what to do...?

.

There was a mountain load of food in front of me.

So with regards to the nourishment, that answered any concern.

It seems that at the same time as I ran out of magical energy, everyone began to evolve.

And, after it finished a day later, they decided to celebrate together.

However, as I was still continuing my recovery, they only continued to gather food.

So during recovery, although I could feel being caressed, I could not sense either the evolution or the party preparations.

Lowered activity state makes me surprisingly defenseless. Have to be more careful.

However, to wait for my orders even in that situations—that is praiseworthy.

It seems that their intelligence increased during the evolution.

Perhaps the spirit is affected greater than the body.

Originally, the goblins would hunt and gather the food, and so survive.

Now, with the wolves's help, their habitat has greatly increased.

What is more surprising, however, is that the goblin-wolf pair can use telepathic communication.

They have become the wolf-riding goblins.

Thus, the wolves no longer are just an addition to our fighting strength.

Goblin—a monster which had never won before has now become an expert hunter.

And the amount of food they procured over two days is the proof.

However, there is a problem.

Life dependent on the fruits of the forest is rather uncertain.

I'll have to teach them crop farming sooner rather than later.

I guess I need to start by looking for a good crop plant... maybe rice.

I'll keep an eye out.

For now, let's just thoughtless enjoy the party!

And so that day, in celebration of their evolution, the battle's end, my recovery, the banquet continued long into the night.

.

And the sun rose again.

Everyone had gathered.

There are many things to do today, but I must first convey the most important matter.

That is, the rules of this village.

Those must be decided in the very beginning.

Any community requires rules. A natural notion for the Japanese people.

“A rule is something that protects, not something that is protected”

Some adults (me included) used to joke like that, but that is currently unimportant.

I have thought of three basic rules.

At the very least, I want to keep these three.

Any other rules they can make and enforce themselves.

「Has everyone gathered? In that case, I'll announce the rules! There are three, and I want you all to solemnly swear to uphold them」

Having said so, I announced these rules.

1. Do not attack humans
2. Do not fight comrades
3. Do not look down on other races

So were the three rules.

With extra thought many more rules should be added, but they will be hard to uphold at first.

For me personally, I established the most important ones.

Now then, how will they react?

「Is this fine? For what reason should we avoid fights with humans?」

So asked Rigur.

In response, Rigurdo glared at his son with a furious expression. Does he understand my intentions?

They really should take it easy once in a while though.

「Simple. I like humans. End of story.」

「I see! Understood!」

Eh? He... understood?

Wait a second; that easily?

But from what I can see, everyone is content with my explanation.

I thought there would be more displeasure with that rule. I guess being wrong once in a while is a good thing,

「Ah, well. Humans live in groups, you see. If you reach for them, they might answer with force.

It would be difficult to survive if they come at us seriously.

And so, meddling in their affairs is strictly forbidden!

And besides, it'd be better if we got along with them...」

I had nothing else planned, so I decided to also tell them the official reason.

Of course, "I love humans" is the real one. I was a human, after all.

Hearing my explanation, Ranga deeply bowed.

Anyhow, I got what I wanted.

He must have his own reasons to avoid humans.

Additionally, the hobgoblins' expression also read: "We hear and obey!"

「Anything else?」

「To not look down on other races... what would that mean?」

「Oh, well, you guys have evolved and gotten strong, right? So getting arrogant and acting high and mighty before weaker races! That's what it would mean.

Even if you have gained some strength, don't mistake it for absolute power.

Wouldn't it be silly if the one you put down grows stronger and takes revenge against you?」

Everyone listened with enthusiasm.
Seems like everything will be fine.
And in the future, even with this warning, some are bound to disobey.
Even so, I'd be happy if this prevents even just a few incidents.

「And that's that. Do your best to follow these rules!」

And that is how I decided this village's new rules.

However, a tragedy would later be born from one of these rules.
Of course, I had no way of knowing at the time.
I am not omniscient nor possess precognition abilities...

Everyone nodded in acknowledgment.
With this, a new chapter began for our community.

.

Now then, after the rules, we discussed division of labour.
Those who are on lookout duty.
Those who search for food.
A team for gathering raw production materials.
And a group for structure and equipment maintenance.

I left the lookout duty to the storm fang wolves—due to their “Telepathic Communication”.
There were seven wolves without a pair... well, considering that Ranga was clinging to me with all his might, there were six I guess. I left the observation to them.
I'll leave the details to the village chief Rigurdo.

「Rigurdo! I'll have you become the Goblin Lord! Govern the village with pride!」

Frankly, I'm just giving him all the responsibility.
That, in particular, is the one thing I truly want to avoid.
However, I also want him to think about it.
I used to work as a simple general contractor. Ruling is not for me.
And besides, I'd rather not get bogged down at this village and miss the opportunity to visit human ones.

I must be adamant about this, even if I have to force him.

However,

「Ay!!! This unworthy one shall happily accept this great honor!!!」

Getting choked on tears, he readily accepts.

Good. I'd rather be the leader in name only.

“The sovereign reigns, but does not rule”

A good advice, in my opinion. If need be, I'll voice my thoughts.

But really... Rigurdo. This unsteady and wrinkled old goblin with one foot in the grave had become a robust and muscular hobgoblin.

On a good day, would he be stronger than his son Riguru, I wonder?

Geez... monsters really do keep surprising me.

「Yup. I leave it to you! Oh and by the way, I've seen your method of building houses... you suck.」

Frankly, I can't even call those “houses”.

「What an embarrassing topic You bring up... to tell You the truth, we have never had the need to build large structures before...」

「Right. Well, you've increased in number now. Oh, and about clothing... there are too many holes—anything you can do about that?」

「Ah! We have been dealing with a few groups regarding that. Surely their members would be capable of procuring clothing! Moreover, as skillful as they are, they would surely know house-building!」

I see.

As a person from general contractor services I myself have some experience, but I am at a do-it-yourself level.

I am not a jack-of-all-trades and there is a limit to my abilities.

If we meet those partners, perhaps we could hire somebody...

Not like we lose anything by asking.

「Alright. It may be beneficial to go and ask them. So, what did you use to make the deal? Gold?」

「No, we did trade some items and belongings we “got” from adventurers, but that is not an option.

Rather than money, we’d barter, do odd jobs, and thus slowly collect enough money for the trade.

All the equipment we own we received from them」

「Oh? So, what race are they?」

「The dwarfs!」

Dwarfs!

The expert blacksmiths, the famous race!

We must go!

In the first place, while the goblins’ clothing definitely needs replacement, their armor is likewise falling apart.

And although the armor is sure to last far longer than a rotting cloth, the sizes just won’t fit.

So that’s another spot for improvement.

However... we don’t have any equipment “dropped” by adventurers, and no money.

What to offer in a trade...? Nothing comes to mind right now.

「I’ll go to them. Rigurdo, can I leave preparations to you?」

「!!! Please leave it me! I shall have everything prepared by noon!!!」

High-tension Rigurdo.

I’ll leave this to him. He’ll probably scavenge around for remaining funds, too.

This world’s currency, huh... I’ll laugh if it’s paper.

Come to think of it, I, myself, know nothing about it.

If I plan to visit human cities, I must at least know about their currency exchange.

Well, let’s ask the dwarfs about this.

So, while the goblins are busy with construction, shall we leisurely visit the dwarfs?

And someday I’ll visit a human city.

From what I hear, the dwarfs live in a pretty large city—for a demi-human, that is.

They also seem to have crowned a king, not that the goblins could ever meet him.

In the first place, just entering the city is an impressive feat.

Discrimination towards goblins... I wonder if this'll go well.

I, for one, am but a slime; hopefully they won't be too surprised.

While I am worried, I also expect a lot from this visit.

It's been a long time since I was this thrilled.

ROUGH SKETCH



Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: the Storm Crest

Titles: One who Commands Monsters

Magic: None

Skills: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime-Specific Skills [Dissolve, Absorb, Regenerate], Extra Skill [Water Manipulation], Extra Skill [Magic Perception], Acquired Skills: Black Serpent [Heat Detection, Noxious Breath], Centipede [Paralysis Breath], Spider [Sticky Thread, Steel Threat], Bat [Ultrasound Waves], Lizard [Body Armor], Wolf [Supreme Sense of Smell, Telepathic Communication, Coercion]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 13 – To the Dwarf Kingdom

As Rigurdo had declared, the preparations were complete by noon. Choosing the expedition party was also uneventful. Rigurdo's son Riguru was in the top five candidates. Of course, Ranga came along.

Oh, oh! Should I make Riguru the commanding officer? I was a little uneasy about it, but he himself agreed. Rigurdo also seems to have regained his youthful vigor, so maybe I worry too much.

And so, after I had picked up the baggage, Ranga had me get on his back. **Boyoyooon!** I was buried in his fur.

And while the surrounding fur seems to have secured me in place, I still feel the need to use [Sticky Thread].

It's times like this that make me regret not having arms or legs, but I guess I can manage with abilities.

You see, I secretly practice manipulating the string.

To defeat an enemy with a web! Isn't that every man's dream?

Whether I'll be able to learn those techniques, I do not know; but I decided to keep practicing regardless!

That aside, the baggage held our money and provisions.

Food enough for three days.

If the trip takes longer, the plan is to hunt the rest of the way.

We could have taken more, but I'd rather avoid bringing a caravan worth of food.

Well, I could carry nearly an infinite amount inside of me...

But spoiling them is a bad idea.

Since I do not eat anyways, that was my decision.

For currency, we brought 7 silver and 24 bronze coins.

Which, of course, is a meager amount.

I don't expect much.

If it's not enough... we'll figure that out later.

Now then, time to go!

At a goblin's pace, the trip to the Dwarf Kingdom takes about two months.

"Through the forest runs the vast Ameld River.

Beyond it, a mountain range reveals itself.

And it is in those mountains that you will find the Dwarf Kingdom." They said.

Other than by the Empire to the east, the Jura forest is surrounded by many countries.

And yet bordering no state, stands the Canaat Mountain Range.

Thus, there are only three trade routes leading to them.

One goes right through the Jura forest.

Another, the harder, traverses the mountains.

The last is a sea route.

Currently, the Jura forest route is by far the shortest and the safest, but, for some reason, it's generally avoided.

And so, the harder mountain route had been the norm.

As for the sea route, the cost and the powerful sea monsters steer sailors away; thus, it is the least used route.

For now, we have no business with the Empire.

Thus, rather than heading east, we headed north to the mountains.

Nor do we need to ascend to the mountain summit.

The Dwarf Kingdom spreads all the way to the Ameld River.

Their capital is a beautiful city carved inside a natural giant cave.

Such is the Dwarf Kingdom.

So as intended, we continued north along the Ameld river.

Since following the river prevents us from getting lost. Though just to be safe, I have opened the map in my head.

As for our guide—he was sent as a messenger to the kingdom before, so we left it to him.

But man... the black wolves (storm fang wolves) are fast! And show no signs of getting tired.

Since we started the journey three hours ago, they have yet to take a break. And let's not forget to mention their 80 kph (50 mph) running speed.

They don't even care about the uneven terrain, and while running in a way

as to prevent motion sickness!

It's unnaturally comfortable, to say the least.

At this pace, this probably won't even take a week.

Well, there's no need to rush. Certainly I want to figure out the clothing and housing problem soon, but it's fine if it takes some time.

「Oooooi! You don't need to push yourselves this much!」

Is what I called out.

But for some reason, the speed increased.

At first I thoroughly enjoyed the breeze generated by these faster-than-a-motorcycle wolves, but that got boring soon.

More so considering that it's difficult to have your words heard at this speed, but I have [Telepathic Communication]!

Might be good to continue the journey with a conversation.

So I connected to their thought network.

What will I hear...?

「Riguru-kun. I always wondered, who named your brother?」

「Ay! Though for someone like me, don't bother with honorifics! As for my brother's name, he said a traveling man from devil race named him.」

「Oh? A devil named a goblin?」

「Yes, though this happened more than a decade ago. I was but a child then... but they say he stayed a few days and was pleased with my brother.」

「Heh.... Must have been a good brother.」

「Yes! I was very proud of him. To the point of saying "I want to one day serve under Devil Gelmudo-sama, too!"」

「The devil didn't take your brother with him?」

「Yes. Brother was still young, but he departed with a promise to come back when I got stronger. 」

「Is that so. Wouldn't he be surprised if he sees the village now!」

「Certainly! However, I now serve Rimuru-sama. No matter how glorious the Demon Lord's army is, I can no longer join Gelmudo-sama.」

「The Demon Lord's army...? I think I've heard of them. But never mind that, how come you believe him?」

「As you say. But whether it was faith or conviction, I don't know. Though my brother received a name from the devil, he didn't evolve to this extent. Clearly, the degree of evolution is different. Never expected to hear the "Voice of World" in my entire life!」

The surrounding hobgoblins would only join in with a "That's right!"-kind of phrase.

Is it really as he says?

When you receive a name, you evolve. And, the evolution depends on the power of the giver...

If I get a chance to experiment, I'll try it out.

More important: Demon Lord's army.

It actually exists in this world!

Will the Demon Lord come to recruit us? ... which side should we support???

That thought I'll leave for when he comes.

In any case, a "Hero" also exists, and if anyone should fight the demon lord, it'd be her.

Though whether she is still alive after 300 years is a good question... She probably reincarnated a bunch of times by now, and now trains in peace. Let's make a mental note regarding this.

Now then, the next conversation is...

「Ranga! Aren't I your father's nemesis? Are you okay with staying by my side?」

Is how I asked the black wolves.

「Honestly, that thought had never crossed my mind. However, the fate of monsters naturally rests on the outcome of battle. Thus regardless of the war, the winner proclaims his justice. The loser loses all...

And so... I, who had begin forgiven by You, my liege, and have even been bestowed a name! I feel but gratitude towards You!]

「Is that so... well, if you ever desire revenge, come at my any time.」

「*Fufufu*. Since evolving, I can think more clearly. And unlike during the battle, now I know. If You had faced us seriously, we would have been massacred!

And our dearest wish, to evolve, would have crumbled like house of sand. Our eternal loyalty belongs to no other!!!」

Seriously, this guy...

Yes, had I mimicked the black serpent, I could have laid waste to all living things, but I didn't want to resort to that.

Ranga holds too high of an opinion of me.

Well, not that his misconceptions hurt me in any way.

「So you understand... You have grown.」

「I am unworthy of such praise!」

Thus the conversation ended with a nod.

However, I did kill his parent. No way I'll believe that he holds no grudge.

If Ranga ever does come for revenge, I'll gladly face him.

Until then, he just needs to grow stronger.

Right now, no matter how I look at him, he's at most as strong as the black serpent.

And that's how we continued our journey.

Thus, without getting attacked by monsters or other incident, we comfortable continued on our way.

Every three hours, we'd take a thirty minute break. After fourteen hours, we'd take seven to sleep.

I did say, "aren't we rushing too much?", but...

「We are fine! Due to evolving, this much can hardly tire us!」

Thus answered Riguru,

「Please do not worry regarding us! Unlike You, our liege, we do require sleep, but not many hours!

Furthermore, we do not require frequent meals, and will not weaken when lacking them!」

And so added Ranga.

Looking at others, their words seem to prove true.

At this rate, the one who does the least—me, seems to whine the most.

Well, if everyone is fine with it, I guess we can continue at this pace.

We'll be running twelve hours a day... aren't these guys tough.

And on the evening of the second day, while having dinner,

「By the way, Gobuta. How much farther is it?」

Introducing Goblin Gobuta!

「I am happy that you ask this unworthy one!!! Please pardon me should I be mistaken, but we should reach them by tomorrow! Th mountain is close by!」

Seems like being asked by me made him both nervous and happy at the same time.

“He didn't bite his tongue, did he?” That's how nervous he seemed.

But indeed, most of the mountain is now in sight.

Compared to not seeing it at all yesterday—what terrifying speed we travel at!

On that note...

「By the way, and I know it's a sudden question, but why did you travel to the Dwarf Kingdom? Shouldn't their merchants stop by once in a while?」

I asked that question.

When I asked Rigurdo about the goblin “country”, he also discussed something about Kobold traders.

So what could have prompted them to make this two month journey?

「Yes! It was about magic weapons and armor. Dwarfs tend to buy them at a high price! We were paid in equipment... so we helped the peddlers bring it back!

And besides, not one of us could use that equipment...」

I see.

So they sometimes sold the equipment carried by adventurers.

And thus, they were left without appropriate equipment.

Yet they sold it to Kobolds who couldn't even properly estimate its value.

In the first place, the goblins could kill a lost beginner, at most.

Can't expect them to have gotten their hands on anything good...

But who'd expect the dwarfs to make goblin armor... they may be a surprisingly kind race.

Hopefully, we'll proceed on friendly terms.

Actually, let's just form a partnership!

Thus,

Since we started the journey, three days had passed.

The beautiful city carved within the mountain range.

Wrought by nature, the natural fortress.

The Warrior Country Dwargon.

We had reached the Dwarf Kingdom

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: the Storm Crest

Titles: One who Commands Monsters

Magic: None

Skills: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime-Specific Skills [Dissolve, Absorb, Regenerate], Extra Skill [Water Manipulation], Extra Skill [Magic Perception], Acquired Skills: Black Serpent [Heat Detection, Noxious Breath], Centipede [Paralysis Breath], Spider [Sticky Thread, Steel Threat], Bat [Ultrasound Waves], Lizard [Body Armor], Wolf [Supreme Sense of Smell, Telepathic Communication, Coercion]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 14 – Trouble

The military nation Dwargon.

It was the Kingdom of dwarves.

1,000 years had passed since the first generation dwarf hero, King Guran Dwargo, had built this country.

To this day, the country had been protecting, as well as developing, its history, culture, and technologies.

The current King Gazelle Dwargo was part of the third generation dwarves, but possessed a similar aura to that of his grandfather in his younger days. He was renowned as a great hero and celebrated as a wise king for his impartial rule.

The land was governed by one such a dwarf.

As a free trade town, it was the center of trade between all kinds of races.

Therefore, the town kept a policy of absolute neutrality.

Within this town, the wise king would not tolerate violence.

Even the Empire in the east avoided open aggression with the military nation Dwargon!

Needless to say, this was a favourite topic of conversation among adventurers.

The dwarves were known to be such ferocious opponents, that there was even a saying, 'go against a dwarf once, there won't be a second time!'.

Their reputation as a military nation was not just for show!

In battle, a wall of heavy infantry would defend the Army Magic Corps.

The opposing enemies would be totally annihilated by the powerful magic attacks before even managing to break through the infantry wall.

During these past 1,000 years, the might of the dwarven army that boasted of invincibility had always remained famous.

And the factor which supported their claims...

It was none other than the equipments they produced using their

technological strength.

The weapons and armors they crafted using their cutting-edge techniques, far surpassed the quality of ordinary goods.

Therefore!

Rather than quarrel with the dwarf race, people chose to create friendly ties.

For this reason, even if one were to encounter demons in dwarf territory, there was hardly anyone who would foolishly cause conflict.

Their capital was a place where humans and demons mingled.

It was truly one of the strangest lands in the world.

Not to mention, while the capital positively overflowed with tools of war, it was still a country that was able to enjoy peace.

The fact that the arms dealers' stronghold was the farthest from causing strife might have been, in a way...ironic.

In front of the entrance, there was a large line of people entering.

There, a large gate was built that was big enough to completely block the naturally-formed great cave.

The only times the gate was opened was on the occasions when the army needed to come and go, and only once a month at that.

Unfortunately, it was closed today.

Below the large gate, a small door was installed for the express purpose of letting people in and out.

A line of people was formed on the left side of the passage. It appeared that the right hand side was a pathway for the likes of nobles and important figures.

That's what I assumed as I observed my surroundings while lining up on the left side.

While waiting, I saw that there was a varied treatment of the people, such as those who received a free pass, while others would be taken into a separate room to be checked.

Befitting of a military nation, the guards took a firmly defensive stance.

Although it seemed that you were comparatively free to act when you get inside....

Still, the line was incredibly long. It might be that we would spend more

time here waiting than we did traveling...!

But at the moment I was thinking that,

[Oi oi! There's demons in a place like this! We're still not inside, so isn't it fine to kill them here?]

[Hey, what are you doing lining up there? You guys are damn cheeky. If you don't want to die, give me that spot!

Also, leave everything you have behind. And then I'll let you go this time!!!]

Those were really quite the dubious statements..

Actually, I think that voice full of ill intent was aimed towards us.

Over here, there was no one but me and Gobuta-kun.

In any case, taking along a group wearing only loincloths does make you stand out in a bad way.

Rigur had also wanted to come, but I refused.

The other group was camping at the entrance of the forest, waiting for our return.

And that was why it was just us two, but I wonder if we looked like easy targets?

It seemed that a pair of adventurers that didn't want to get in line had their eyes on us.

[Oi oi, Gobuta-kun, do you hear something?]

[Yes, I can hear it too...]

[Did you get caught up in something like this the last time you came?]

[Of course! I was beaten black and blue, then I got picked up by a group of kobold merchants!

If they hadn't found me, I think I might have died back then~]

[... So you did get involved. Well then, can nothing be done about it?]

[It's something like the fate of weak demons...]

It looked like we were in trouble. Moreover, this was a considered a normal occurrence here...

I wished I'd known sooner.

As if he had realized my thoughts, Gobuta-kun was hanging his head.

I had finally gotten him to talk normally with me, but would this one time mistake return him to his previous nervousness?

I was a little worried.

[Oi! Even though you're nothing but a small fry. Don't be ignoring me now!]

[Rather than that, isn't a talking slime rare? Don't you think it'll be popular in an exhibit?]

The two continued making their annoying conversation.

I vaguely felt like I've been told at one time that I had a Buddha-like deep compassion...but this was making me angry.

[Gobuta-kun.... Do you remember the rules I said before?]

[Yes! Of course!]

[I see. Well then, for a while, I want you to close your eyes and plug your ears! You must not ever look this way!]

[...? I don't really understand, but roger that!]

Now let's see. I was the one who made the rules, yet I would be breaking them first...

If my group came to know of this, it would be bad from an educational standpoint.

Since I made sure that Gobuta-kun, who was in the way, closed his eyes...let's begin clearing the trash!

At that moment, the man on my right shifted his line of sight.

Further checking my surroundings...I saw a group of three grinning amongst themselves as they observed the situation from afar.

The two in front of me was a swordsman and another man wearing lightweight equipment. Most likely, he was in the profession of thieving. In the group of three, there was two that were wearing magician or priest-like robes, and a large warrior.

I made a prediction. All of them were in the same party, and these two in front were meant to chase us out, according to their plan.

Afterwards, the other three would follow and kill us as we run away, and then innocently regroup with the first two.

I dare say that this was the scenario that they laid out.

In this way, they must have killed the weaker demons and stolen their belongings.

It was well thought up.

However...this time, they picked the wrong opponent!

[Oi oi! You should patiently wait for your turn! I'm a very tolerant fellow, so it's not too late for forgiveness. Hurry up and line up from the back!]

I began provoking them.

In that instant, the two in front of me were bewildered, and their faces quickly turned red.

These guys had short tempers.

[Putting up a front when you're nothing but a sh*tty small fry demon...don't get cocky!]

[Oi oi, you're as good as dead now! I even considered sparing your life if only you gave up your belongings!]

They were reciting the kind of lines suited to petty underlings.

Heh. Back when I was a general contractor, if you couldn't manage to make scary grim faced uncles dance to your tune, you just weren't fit for work.

Among those uncles, there were even some that had playfully scribbled things (tattoos) on their body.

The feeble threats of a greenhorn, was nothing more than passing wind.

[A sh*tty small fry demon? Were you talking about me?]

[Of course it's about you! The likes of a slime is a small fry among small fry!]

[Hurry up and get over here. It looks like you can talk well, so I'll turn you into a demon slave without killing you!]

A demon slave? There was something like that?

Leaving that aside for the moment.

The nearby merchants and adventurers were starting to notice the disturbance we were causing.

I had to gather more attention.

Although I don't know if such a thing as legitimate self-defence would work here...it would be great if even a few people could testify for me.

However, was there no kind human who would yell, 'I'll save you!', and come dashing out?

If I was a beautiful girl, there might have been someone like that, but I guess it's unreasonable to expect for a slime.

[Calling me small fry over and over, you sure talk arrogantly! Moreover...me, a slime?]

[No matter how I see it, you're definitely a slime!]

[Damn you, messing with me...! I can't forgive being made a fool of by a weakling like you! I'll kill you after all!]

After saying that, the two readied their weapons.

Ah! At last they were about to come at me.

Oh boy. The first humans I got to talk to was like this.... Such bad luck. To think that demons were friendlier.

The people nearby had begun moving away to watch in a circle around us from afar.

Perhaps the guards had also noticed the uproar, which might have been why they distanced themselves in such a hurry.

Now then.

I leisurely moved forwards and said,

[Kukuku. You say I'm a weakling? A slime? ...Since when did I become a slime! Or are you just confused?]

I deliberately spoke as if to imply something else.

It was true, that however you looked at it, I really am a slime. That was obvious from the very moment I was seen as a slime.

But this was, an act!...probably.

[What did you say? Don't get carried away with bluffing!]

[Hmph! If you're not a slime then show your real form already! After you're dead, you won't get to make excuses!]

It seemed they would wait for me to transform.

Just as planned!

Even as a slime, I believe I could win against them.

However! Holding back would be hard, so I might end up accidentally slicing them right in half.

It was difficult to adjust my strength to the degree of only knocking them out.

[All right then. I'll let you see, this true form of mine!]

*This isn't even my final form!

As I shouted, I also loosed a sinister aura to hint at my power.

Of course, only a little bit of it.

I checked around me to see if anyone had sensed that small amount of aura.

Among the people watching us from far away, only a few had noticed.

The two idiots before me and their companions showed no sign of being aware of it.

These guys...seemed to be all bark and no bite.

I was done with observing the situation now. Now then, what should I turn into...

From my body erupted a thick fog.

It completely shrouded my form...and after a while it cleared away to reveal a different demon.

A black wolf.

Oh? I remember the last time I used Predation and transformed afterwards, I had taken the form of a Fanged Wolf...

Right now, I had black fur that was identical to that of the evolved Ranga and his pack.

But not only that, my physique exceeded even Ranga's, and there was now a pair of horns on my forehead.

Mimesis: Tempest Star Wolf

...It seems that, if the lineage of the demon I've used Predation on evolved, it would also affect my mimicry.

*Most likely related to Rimuru naming them, which makes them "family" and connected in a way

This must have been a further evolved form of Ranga. I could feel an overwhelming power.

I was sure that the idiot pair would run away upon seeing this appearance.

But contrary to my expectation,

[Ha! Even if you look tougher on the outside, it doesn't change that you're a slime!]

[Oi oi, did you think we'd get cold feet and run away from just that!?!]

...They don't realize anything!

Oi oi, you should be able to know the level of danger just by looking!

In the first place, if a slime transforms, even if you couldn't tell if it was an illusion or something else, taking caution is a given.

And yet, these guys weren't concerned in the least.

Perhaps they were reassured by the presence of their three friends in hiding...

The number of skills I could use had also increased.

『 Super Olfaction, Thought Transmission, Intimidation, Shadow Movement, Black Lightning』 .

Shadow Movement was a skill that Ranga and co was in the middle of practicing.

Their goal was to become able to use the skill to merge into the shadow of their partner and instantly appear when called.

At present, they were only practicing entering shadows, so there was still a long way to go.

And the other, Black Lightning...I could imagine its power without needing to test it. If I tried it out, the pitiful men in front of me would be burnt to black crisps.

But since my predictions were rather poor, their conditions may turn out even worse. This being the case, there was no skills to use.

If only 『 Intimidation』 would work on these morons! In a way, aren't idiots invincible?

Anyhow, the end result was that I only managed to terrify a few of the spectators out of their wits instead.

[Oh boy...I don't care anymore. This is too tiring, so just come at me!]

I let them have the first strike.

If I received damage while mimicking, what would happen?

On one occasion, I had experimented on that question while in lizard form.

I found out while continuously receiving attacks, that when a certain amount of damage accumulated, the mimicry would wear off.

Afterwards, there was no damage that had transferred to my slime body. Most likely, it was because the skill Mimesis utilized magic essence to create a new body, which was why the main body couldn't be damaged.

There were two restrictions on this skill. After Mimesis wore off, I would be unable to transform for the next 3 minutes, and the other was that mimicking a demon required a certain amount of magic essence.

The amount of magic essence required was relatively insignificant, hence it was not an issue, and there was no duration limit to the skill.

To sum up, there wouldn't be a problem in letting them attack me as much as they wanted.

In the case that the opponents were strong, I could return to my slime form and escape immediately.

And the fight began with them attacking first.

[Heh, die!]

[Raaaagh!!! 『Wind Slash』 !!!!!]

The thief threw multiple daggers towards me.

And was that swordsman using a skill attack? His sword was glowing green as he swung the blade at me.

Claaaang!

Snap!!!

Simultaneously throwing three daggers was quite impressive, but there wasn't enough force behind them to pierce my bristles.

As for the swordsman, sadly...his precious sword had broken with a snap.

[Just now, did you do something?]

Assuming the role of a villain with an air of experience, I enthusiastically asked them in a belittling way.

But frankly, the power of their attacks were so weak that my question was rather reasonable.

Was that skill nothing but a show?

[N-, no way! Such hard bristles...]

*Real hard, baby

[Impossible...this-, this kind of thing, it's impossible!!! My sword was made with silver! It had a power amplifying effect against demons!!!]

...Well of course, isn't silver fragile? What was he even saying...this guy.

[Oi! You guys help out as well!!!]

As if no longer caring for appearance, he called for his companions. As I expected, the three that were in hiding was a part of their group.

[Heh! It's the end for you now!]

[My my...really, I didn't expect we would get a turn!]

[A slime's transformation magic? Interesting. I'll be sure to dissect it after killing it!]

[For a while now, it hasn't been moving at all. Moving will probably break the spell. How's that? Did I hit bullseye!?!]

They were making so much noise while saying whatever they liked. The five of them then spread out in a circle around me, and began attacking at the same time.

The thief slashed at me with a short sword.

This time, the swordsman casted a magic attack, 『Wind Sickles』 . (He was surprisingly talented.)

The heavy warrior bellowed [『Heavy Slash』 !!!] as he swung his great axe.

The magician also used a magic attack, 『Fireball』 .

The priest was creating a magic shield in preparation for my attack.

As a party, it was a well balanced formation.

Though unfortunately for them, none of their attacks had affected me...

I peeked a fleeting glance towards them.

Apparently, they were too shocked to make a sound.

If it was now, 『Intimidation』 might have an effect.

Aruuuuuuu~::~!!!

*Wolf howling. Believe me when I say I'm really sorry 'bout the bad sound effects

I used 『Intimidation』 on top of my howling.

But, this turned out to be a massive failure...

Even the spectators were fainting over here, and wetting their pants over there.

To put simply, the situation was a great disaster.

Crap...what should I do? This definitely wouldn't end well at all.

Eh? What about the group of five?

They had taken the full brunt of 『Intimidation』 at point-blank range.

Well, of course...

There wasn't really a need to say it out loud.

And suddenly, I detected a number of dwarven guardsmen that were running this way with 『Magic Perception』 .

As for my current state of mind...

I gazed at the scene of people soiling their pants with various substances, and I unconcernedly thought to myself while escaping from reality,

[Cleaning up after that mess would really suck huh~.]

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Titles: Crest of Storm

Magic:

None

Skills:

Unique Skill 『Great Sage』

Unique Skill 『Predator』

Slime Inherent Skills 『Dissolution, Absorption, Self-Regeneration』

Extra Skill 『Water Manipulation』

Extra Skill 『Magic Perception』

Acquired Skills:

Black Snake 『Heat Perception, Poison Mist Breath』

Centipede 『Paralysis Breath』

Spider 『Sticky Thread, Steel Thread』

Bat 『Ultrasonic Waves』

Lizard 『Body Armor』

Black Wolf 『Super Olfaction, Thought Transmission, Intimidation, Shadow Movement, Black Lightning』

Resistances:

Heat Fluctuation Resistance EX

Physical Attack Resistance

Pain Immunity

Electrical Resistance

Paralysis Resistance

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 15 - A Deal with the Guards

[I offer my sincerest apologies~~~~!!!]

I was deeply bowing my head (in my heart at least!).

We were being detained in the guard station of the dwarven gatekeepers.

After causing an uproar to such an extent, it was somewhat obvious that I wouldn't be declared innocent and released on the spot.

The dwarf guardsmen had come rushing over and instantly surrounded all of us that were involved.

Although...my previous opponents of 5 were perfectly knocked out, so I felt like it was just me being trapped in that circle.

That was it! I should secretly turn back into a slime and.... Run away.

I thought to myself, 'Eureka!'

But as I returned to my slime form and attempted escape...

Grab!

*Visual explanation

My body was abruptly seized, and then a feeling of being suspended came over me.

I was so easily captured...

The soldier-san who caught me was smiling with a face that said, 'Where do you think you're going?'

But I could tell by the bulging vein in his forehead, that he wasn't happy in the least.

[Wai-, I haven't done anything you know! I'm also a victim in this matter!]

I tried pleading the way Gobuta-kun would, however...

[Uh huh. Is that right! All the same, I'll listen to your story at the guard station! You'd better not think about running away!]

He still wore that wonderful smile, even as he warned me.

It might be a better idea to just give in...

Suddenly I thought to myself, 'What's Gobuta-kun doing right now?', and when I looked around...

I saw that even now, his eyes were still closed and his ears covered.

...That idiot! What was he thinking?

No wait...he was probably not thinking at all. He was a ninny after all.

While feeling somewhat amazed, I called Gobuta-kun over.

And this was how we were dragged away to the guard station.

The order of how events played out that time!

First, I was forced into a fight!

Second, I transformed into a wolf!

Third, I let out a howl at a teensy bit loud volume.

How about it? I'm not to blame right?

With that in mind, I sneaked a quick look up at soldier-san.

As ever, he was still wearing that wonderful smile.

His beard was a fine match with his good natured and hearty looks.

It's such a pity though~, if only those veins on his forehead would calm down...

[Uhm~, why was I brought along with you?]

[You i-di-ot! What are you saying? Because you got involved in that mess, we are the ones getting reprimanded!]

[Eh?! So that's what happened! I'm really sorry.... I caused alot of troubles again....]

[Well, it couldn't be helped this time, but make sure to be more careful next time alright?]

Whew. I think I fooled him somehow. What I used just now was the ultimate skill, “shifting blame”!.

**Original text is 人のせい. I'm pretty sure it has to do with controlling blame, but not completely sure. If you know what it means please let me know.*

This was an advanced social technique which you could master only after many years of life experience. The trick was to not let the other party suspect you.

It was considerably difficult to use!

**If you're wondering what that accomplished, the guard's mood got a little better, I guess*

Moving on.

Actually, while I did jokingly recount how the incident had occurred, it was mostly quite accurate.

Using the information they gained from the witnesses, the guards had also reached the same conclusion as how I had described it.

I felt that their attitudes towards me had become softer to a certain extent.

[Now. About that demon wolf. What was it?]

Asking the question was the soldier-san who was in charge of the investigation.

What did he mean by what it was?

The name of its species?

[Let's see, the name of that wolf species is- ...]

[Not that. I don't need to know the name of its species, or anything like that. Why did that kind of demon appear in that place? To begin with, where did it come from and where did it go? Speak of everything you know!]

Mm?

Although I told them I transformed into the wolf, it seems they don't believe me?

As a rule, heroes hide the fact that they can transform, but I'm no hero.

That was why I had openly talked like a chatterbox, and yet...

[No...now see here, I'm telling you that it was me who transformed into that wolf!]

[Ha~. Really, I get that it's rare for a slime being able to talk, but transformation?]

[Wait wait, then should I show you I can do it?]

[Hmph. Well whatever. However, let's say for arguments sake that the wolf really was you. Why can you transform? Aren't you a slime?]

Eh?

Confronted with such a question, how should I reply?

Honestly answering, 'It's a unique skill!', would be a foolish move. If I did that, it would put me on the same level as Gobuta-kun.

Think!

Come up a good explanation right this moment, me!!!

[To tell you the truth...a magician cast a curse on me. I think it was done out of jealousy for my talent.... Back then, I was a user of illusion magic.]

[Uh huh. Cursed by a magician...you say. And?]

[Well err, right. I had learned a number of illusion spells and was fully focused on studying, but an evil magician changed me into a slime...

Right now, I'm on a journey to find a method to break the curse on me...and that's how it is!]

[How did you come to meet this evil magician? Why were you not killed but instead cursed??]

Ughh...it would have been so nice if he took everything at face value.... His persistence was almost annoying.

Well, it was reasonable I suppose. If he believed me just like that, I would consider him no better than a goblin.

And from then on, a seemingly never ending 2 hours passed.

It was a time of non-stop offense and defense (questions and answers) between me and soldier-san.

.
. .
.

-The passionate exchange of words between the two, had gradually given shape to a never-before heard of story.

A story about a certain beautiful girl, who was cursed by an evil magician and turned into a slime.-

I didn't mean for it turn out that way, but in the midst of responding to every one of soldier-san's pinpoint questions, I had given birth to an exceedingly strange story.

In the story, I was the young maiden who was a prodigy of transforming and illusion magic. She was cursed by a witch and was on a journey to break the spell, or so it went...

You may ask, how did it come to this?

Whenever I had mentioned something odd, soldier-san would mercilessly tackle it in the name of cross-examination.

And in the process of fixing up my story enough to make him say, 'So that's how it was!', it was already too late...

Me and soldier-san. At the end of it, we had exchanged looks full of a feeling of accomplishment...though I had no eyes!

No words were said, but our feelings got across to each other.

[Alright! The written evidence (though the content is nonsensical...) is completed! Thanks for your co-operation! By the way, what will you two-...]

Slam!

[It's-, it's terrible! Down at the mines, an Armorsaurus appeared! They say that several miners who were picking ores have already been injured!]

[What?! So, has this Armorsaurus been put down yet?]

[There's no problem there! Just now, a suppression unit has been sent over. But those who were wounded are in bad conditions. I don't know whether it was for war preparations or something else, but everything related to medicines have been sold off, and it seems they won't bring out the emergency stores in the castle...]

[Are there no healers?]

[That is...you know that to mine “magic ores” you need to go deep into the caves, right? At the moment, all of the capable healers are away escorting the miners, and the only ones available right now are greenhorns!!!]

[What did you say...!?!]

It appeared to be a serious situation...and they’ve completely forgotten I was there.

I thought to myself, ‘If there are emergency supplies in the castle, bring them out!’

Restorative medicine huh. Although I have them...what should I do?

[Oi, mister! Mister!!!]

I’ve decided to hand them some.

As for why I would do this, it’s not like I thought maybe building a good image of myself would perhaps would prove my innocence in the earlier incident...it’s absolutely not like that!

Saving lives is a natural thing to do!

Though I admit, I sounded suspicious...

But they say that compassion is not for the benefit of others. In other words, something good may happen for me!

[What is it? I’m busy right now! The investigation is finished now, but I can’t release you yet. For a while, you’ll be waiting in this place!]

[No no, not that. It’s about this, you see?]

I took out medicine from a pocket. (Or from their view, I simply spat it out.)

[...? Ah, what’s this?]

[It’s restorative medicine. It’s of excellent quality! Good for drinking! Good for applying on wounds!]

[Ha? Why would a slime like you be holding on to something like medicine?]

Hey now.... Where did my setting (story of a young maiden) from before go. Just now I was completely treated like a slime! As I expected, he was also going along with the flow at that time.

Well putting that aside...

[That doesn't really matter right? Please try using it. How many do you need?]

[Six people were injured but...will you have enough?]

The young soldier-san, that had come to report the situation, was glaring at me with suspicion.

A demon giving you medicine...if it was me, I wouldn't take it.

[Tsk! No matter, don't leave the room! We're going now!]

[Eh? But, captain...that's a demon you know?]

[Quiet! We're going! Hurry and lead the way!!!]

While saying that, the bearded soldier-san who was called captain snatched the 6 medicines I had taken out and took off running.

Although we never had a proper talk with each other, I think he decided to trust in me.

He seemed to be a good person, just like his appearance. Though it was surprising that he was a captain.

[Is it over now?]

It was Gobuta-kun who was asking. He had been silent right from the beginning of the interrogation, only nodding the occasional agreements to my claims.

[It's not over yet, but well...let's see how it turns out.]

Roger that!]

From then on, we waited in a completely spaced out state of mind.

Occasionally, among the soldiers that were coming and going out of the guard station, a few would stare at us in confusion, tilting their heads...

We had spent 1 hour waiting.

I was practicing my control over spider threads to kill time, when I sensed the footsteps of the returning captain and his men.

Stopping what I was doing, I went back to the waiting room.

Gobuta-kun was sleeping there. This guy...unexpectedly, he might actually be an amazing fellow!

[You saved us! Thanks.]

Entering the room, the captain said thanks while bowing his head. Also with him, was a group of miners that had followed behind.

[I heard you were the one who gave the medicine! Thank you!!!]

[To be frank, I was on the verge of losing an arm, and not being able to work anymore...really, thank you!!!]

[....]

The miners were all expressing their appreciation in turns. Oh there's one guy left...why wasn't he saying anything! Well, I've properly received their feelings of gratitude.

A while passed, and the miners had all finished what they came to say and left already.

Before I had noticed, the sun was already going down and it was getting darker outside.

After that, the captain and I shared another conversation. This time, I didn't hide anything from him.

The five people, from the previous disastrous incident, turned out to be adventurers that were part of this country's Freedom Association. Apparently, they were talented individuals, but were quite well known for their troublemaking.

Without holding anything back, the captain had laughingly said, 'That oughta teach them a lesson!'

He also informed me, that while it was already confirmed that we didn't do anything wrong in particular, but taking into consideration the feelings of the bystanders involved in that incident, there was no choice but to detain us.

I found out that a damage report was never made.

But really, it was understandable. Making a complaint saying, 'I want

compensation for my soiled underwear!', would be extremely embarrassing.

In return, I also told him of our circumstances.

For the sake of reviving the goblin village, we needed clothes, weapons and armors. If possible, I also wanted to hire a capable advisor for the village, and so on.

The captain had listened attentively throughout it all with keen interest. When the other guards learned of our situation, they had begun talking to me about all sorts of things. Even Gobuta-kun was besieged with questions from all sides, having to constantly reply with a bewildered expression. And like that, the night passed....

The next day.

We were still staying at the guard station.

Gobuta-kun was borrowing the resting room. He must still be asleep.

Since I didn't need sleep, I was already out in the backyard, gazing at the scene of the guards training. Some were practicing swinging their wooden swords (or more like logs), others were exchanging light blows in a spar, while the rest were working out by running.

I was leisurely watching from the sidelines.

Taking in the situation before me, I simulated in my mind, a fight between the various demons I have used Predation on, and the training guards.

It felt just like a game.

Still, I wonder if using 『Great Sage』 in this way was alright? The way I was using it, it could be described as like pearls before swine...

Be that as it may, it couldn't be helped since it was interesting. There was no problem at all.

The result of the simulation: overwhelming victory by the demons.

Even when the guards were given a handicap, only a few could manage to defeat the bat and lizard.

In a 1 vs 1 situation, the conditions were too favorable for the demons.

However, it seemed that in a group battle, with 5~6 people which made up one party, there were a few party combinations that were able to beat my spider.

On the other hand, even with all 20 of the training guards, they were not be

able to kill my centipede.

In any case, I knew that the men here weren't of the strongest fighters in this country, so perhaps this was a standard level of strength.

While I was doing that, Gobuta-kun had also woken up.

The captain was also here, reporting for duty.

[You're free to go. I feel bad for confining you up till now. Though we had a reputation to uphold, we ended up taking up a day of your time. Sorry!]

[No no, saving on lodging expenses was very helpful!]

[Hearing that really puts me at ease. As an apology, let me introduce you to a skilled blacksmith!]

[That would be splendid! Thank you very much!]

Things were looking up for us.

Regarding the immigration inspection, we were given something of a preferential treatment and it was completed without a hitch, while on the other hand we saved money on lodging fees.

I also expected difficulty in searching for a capable blacksmith, but soldier-san's recommendation solved everything!

Looking at it optimistically, nothing but good things had happened to us!

[But in return for that...]

Mm? Was there a hidden catch to this?

When it came to things hidden beneath the surface, videos were all I liked...

*Meant to be a pun on underground videos=pirated videos. Because under the guise of something good there was something bad and underground videos are pirated videos and pirated videos are bad and...forget it

**It could also be about p*rn. I'm just saying

[If you still have any of those medicines remaining, I want to buy them!]

I see now.

I did hear about it yesterday, that somehow supplies on medicine were low.

Seeing as I have a huge stock of medicines, it would be fine selling

them...but I didn't know the market price for them.

What to do?

Well, whatever.

These medicines didn't cost anything to produce after all. If he says he needs them, then I'll just hand over some.

[I can agree to that. Although I say that, I do need them myself, so it depends on how many you need.]

[I'll be fine with just taking the leftovers. Even if only one is left, I'll take it!]

Hn? Isn't that strange?

Wasn't he trying to procure a reserve supply of medicines?

Having just one, wouldn't solve anything in the hour of need...

I suppose the need for medicine is just that great.

[Mm...then, how about 5?]

[5! That'll be great!]

[Aah, and also, did you know that it'll probably still have a good effect when diluted with water? When treating the average injury, just 1/10 of the medicine should be fine!]

When I explained how it worked, the captain nodded with a face that yelled, 'I want more!'

After making sure he understood, I handed over the 5 pieces of medicine and in return, I received a small bag.

Opening the bag, I saw some gold coins inside.

[Although it may not be much, it was everything we could take out. I hope you can let me have them all for 5 coins each!]

It appeared that 5 pieces of medicine were worth 25 gold coins.

But at the present, I couldn't tell profit from loss, so I thought to make use of this opportunity to ask about the currency rates.

[Uhhh, excuse me...]

[Is it not enough? But this is the best I can offer...]

[No, though I'm okay with the amount you gave, there's something I'd like you to teach me!]

[Eh? You're alright with this price? The-...then what is it you wanted to ask?]

Hm? Hnn?

Judging from that reaction...I was ripped off! It might have been fine to push the price a little bit.

Well that's fine.

I felt that this captain-san was a good person, so I doubt he took advantage of me to a serious extent.

[Right now, I have only a small amount of money, but not only that, I have no idea at all about the value of money and the price of commodities... If possible, please teach me regarding those things! After all, being a slime, I'm ignorant in these things!]

My current manner of speech was totally contradicting yesterday's setting (story of a young maiden).

At any rate, both us had never believed in that story in the first place, so no problem there!

And so like this, we had a conversation before departure that lasted so long, that it wasn't until after eating lunch that I was ready to say, 'Now we depart!'

I couldn't taste anything, but nonetheless, it was a good meal.

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: Crest of Storm

Titles: “One Who Controls Demons”

Magic:

None

Skills:

Unique Skill 『Great Sage』

Unique Skill 『Predator』

Slime Inherent Skills 『Dissolution, Absorption, Self-Regeneration』

Extra Skill 『Water Manipulation』

Extra Skill 『Magic Perception』

Acquired Skills:

Black Snake 『Heat Perception, Poison Mist Breath』

Centipede 『Paralysis Breath』

Spider 『Sticky Thread, Steel Thread』

Bat 『Ultrasonic Waves』

Lizard 『Body Armor』

Black Wolf 『Super Olfaction, Thought Transmission, Intimidation, Shadow Movement, Black Lightning』

Resistances:

Heat Fluctuation Resistance EX

Physical Attack Resistance

Pain Immunity

Electrical Resistance

Paralysis Resistance

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 16 - The Dwarf Blacksmith

[Ahh...why am I so busy....]

Kaijin, a dwarf man, was grumbling to himself.

He furiously thought inside, 'Geez, the Empire in the east, might make a move? What kind of idiocy is that!?'.

Indeed, for the past 300 years it had remained a peaceful era.

Kaijin couldn't understand. Why would the Empire, which was plenty rich enough as it was, go through the trouble of invading other lands?

Although for this dwarf, who made a living through creating weapons, the beginning of the war should have been a really good chance to make huge profits...

'But still! Why did my workload have to increase so suddenly!!!', was all that ran through the dwarf's head.

Moreover, there was one thing that he was greatly worried about...

Even as he cursed and fantasized about beating up a certain government Minister, the dwarf was in deep consideration regarding another matter.

[What should I do...]

He breathed a tired sigh as he continued to think.

There was almost no time remaining for him to complete his work orders.

Missing the deadline would be a huge blow to his reputation.

Saying 'I couldn't do it!', was simply not an option.

Right now, his future depended on whether he would receive contact from the friends he had sent word for.

He was well known for his skill as a blacksmith, but there were still some things he couldn't do.

What was troubling him so much, was the lack of materials to create

weapons with!

And then the people he had been waiting for finally appeared before him.

[Sorry...we should have made it by yesterday, but there was a matter beyond our control...!]

Saying that, the three men entered Kaijin's shop.

There were three of them, all siblings, and also of the dwarven race. All of them were in the business of mining.

The eldest son Garm. He was a skilled armorsmith.

The second son Dold. He was for known his first-rate craftsmanship.

The third son Mild. Though he was a dwarf of few words, he was an expert at what he did. Having knowledge in construction, and well-versed in the arts, he was a one of a kind genius.

By all rights, these three outstanding talents should have been the owners of their own shops, but unfortunately, they were all rather clumsy in regards to general living.

Blessed only in their respective specializations, they were hopeless when it came to planning things or business trades, which was why they were frequently taken advantage of by the people around them.

And so, their shop was taken over by a person they had trusted in, and what was more, they even fell into a trap laid by a fellow apprentice who was jealous of their talents, and ended up literally kicking an officer of the king and was now under watch by the country...

Having nowhere else to go to, they chose to rely on Kaijin, who was their childhood friend as well as the big brother of the group.

Although he ruefully thought to himself, 'You should have depended on me sooner!', he was aware that it was already far too late to say that.

He had decided to shelter three brothers into his shop and hire them to work for him. However, there was no work to entrust to them.

While Kaijin's shop mainly sold weapons, his other goods were bought from other suppliers.

Since he personally made his weapons, there would be no problem in receiving assistance in regards to that, however...he feared that

unnecessary troubles would occur if his shop suddenly stopped trading with the other suppliers and began self-producing armors and crafts.

There was a need to continue business operations as usual until the three settled down. This was why he had tasked the three brothers with overseeing laborers in the gathering of ores and raw materials.

After hearing their circumstances, he found out that they had encountered a demon. Kaijin was greatly perplexed at this. Nevertheless, their safety was something to be happy about.

Thinking of how fortunate the three were to avoid any injuries, he voiced his relief.

[Well, it's good that you guys are safe! You must have done well in running away. It's great that none of you were hurt!]

Indeed, as long as they were safe, it was always possible to go back to gathering the needed ores.

But while he was thinking to himself, 'The safety of my friends are much more important!', the three brothers exchanged awkward looks with each other.

They said,

[No...it's not like we managed to get away in time.]

[Mhm. To tell you the truth, even now I still can't come to terms with what happened yesterday...]

[.....]

*Third bro is silent

From then on, he listened as they explained what happened in detail.

They claimed, 'A mysterious slime gave us medicine that brought us back to life!'

Normally, he would have laughingly replied, 'I don't believe that!', but he knew that the brothers were never the kind to lie. Or rather, they just weren't skillful enough in telling lies. Which meant that what they said was true...

However, seeing as it was only yesterday that a demon attack had resulted in casualties, hiring new miners would most likely be impossible.

Due to yesterday's events, the men he had employed were resigning one after another. Since they also incurred considerable injuries themselves, he could not really complain.

In regular circumstances, this would precisely be the time to go to the Freedom Association with a request, but that was not an option. He had already issued a request for the gathering of ores, but there was yet to be a reply. It was the same situation for every other workshop, and so the stocks of goods in the market were deteriorating.

In the case of commissioning guards, not only would the fee be comparatively high, they would only work within the extent of the request. If you asked for escorts, they would do just that and no more... And when it came to the price of adventurers capable of defeating a B rank demon...it wouldn't do any good. Far from making a profit, he would go bankrupt instead.

He thought to himself, 'Tsk! Why did such a strong demon have to come out in the outer zone of the mines!'

Kaijin sighed heavily.

He contemplated on what he should do.

The deadline was drawing nearer. He even considered going so far as to personally gather all the ores with his own hands

But no good ideas popped into his head, and time was running short...

The four dwarves were all lost in thought as they looked at one another. And it was then that a strange group came into sight.

*Returning to slime perspective

[Hey! Big bro, you there?]

While calling out to someone inside, Captain-san, now known as Kaidou--san, entered the shop.

In the midst of our conversations, we had become much more open and friendly towards each other, and were now on a first name basis. I was told that the owner of the shop, the one he wanted to introduce me to, was his actual elder brother.

From the outside, it looked like the kind of small shop run by a stubborn old uncle.

[Sorry to intrude~!]

*Rimuru greets

[How do you do!]

*Gobuta-kun greets

Saying our greetings, we followed Kaidou-san inside the shop.

The moment we entered, we saw that many eyes were focused on us.

[Ah!]

All three dwarf brothers had exclaimed at the same time

The three dwarfs I saw yesterday had all raised their voices in surprise and were looking over here. They were looking healthy now. Although for some reason they were making depressed faces...

And then surely, as expected, there was a grim looking uncle whose face didn't lose one bit to those of the scary town construction old men. He was the owner of this shop.

Honestly, he didn't resemble Kaidou-san at all.

[What's this? They friends of yours?]

[Kaijin-san! It's this slime!!! The one that saved us yesterday!!!]

[Yeah, that's right! So the Captain-san was the younger brother of our shop owner!]

[.....]

*Third bro is silent

[Ohh...! So that's the slime you were talking about! I've heard you were the one who saved these guys. You have my gratitude!]

[Not at all! I don't feel as if I've done that much, or perhaps I might have? Hahahahaha~~!!!]

For one such as I, who easily gets carried away and goes too far, words of praise is taboo...because I wouldn't be able to calm down for the next long while.

[So, why have you come here today?]

After slightly regaining his composure, Uncle-san asked a question.

All of us had moved further inside of the shop to talk. And then, Kaidou-san began briefly explaining my situation. I also chipped into the conversation, when needed, to help move it along smoothly.

But I must say, this third dwarf brother called Mild-san, he never says a single thing! I mean, how did he still manage to actually communicate? It was mysterious.

[I understand what you want now. But I'm sorry. I don't think I can be of any help.... The thing is, we've already received a request from a certain country....]

He told us that it was a secret, and explained what was happening worldwide while withholding the important information.

It appeared that many countries were feeling pressured by the fear of a war occurring because of 'A certain fool somewhere!', and that was why craft orders for weapons and armors were being issued everywhere. Putting this information into consideration, it made sense that the medicines and other goods were out of stock yesterday.

[And so, about the request I received. Although I did manage to make 200 steel spears overnight...but on the other hand, regarding the main order of 20 swords, not even a single one has been made yet. I don't have the materials, you see...]

Despite hanging his head low, Uncle-san still grumbled.

[If it can't be done, isn't it fine to cancel the order?]

It was a reasonable question, asked by Kaidou-san.

[You idiot! Even I told them from the beginning that it was unreasonable!...but then that sh*tty government Minister Bester butted in and said...

『Famed throughout our kingdom for your skills, can not a man of your caliber, Kaijin, complete a small task of this degree?』

...is the kind of drivel he prattled on to me!!! Not to mention, this was said in front of the king! Would you forgive him? That sh*tty bastard!!!]

He was furious the whole time he talked.

As we continued to converse, I learned that in the past, the third dwarf brother Mild-san had rejected a request from Minister Bester to build a house that he wanted. Bearing a grudge from that incident, the Minister had repeatedly harassed Mild-san to the point where he was starting to think about escaping from the country. And I was told that the one who took him in at that time was Kaijin-san.

However you looked at it, it was definitely an unjustified resentment towards Mild-san.

Then I thought to myself, 'Wasn't it likely that the Minister bought up all the materials to obstruct Kaijin-san's work?'

[If you couldn't make the swords due to the lack of materials, does that mean that spears require different materials?]

And to my question Kaijin-san replied,

[Yeah. The swords require a special material called "magic ore". The spears only needed to be made out of steel.]

He had replied in a very tired manner

Without the materials, even a master blacksmith was just an ordinary person. It must be so frustrating for him.

But when you think about it, wasn't it possible that the Minister was waiting for Kaijin-san to come to him begging for help?

[To top it off...it takes a whole day to complete one sword. Even by using the assembly -line system for efficient production, it would still take 2 weeks to make 20 of them....]

I was about to ask about the time limit, but then decided not to. The despair on his face told me everything I needed to know.

But he told me anyway.

[The deadline is by this weekend.... On the first day of next week, I have to deliver it all to the King. This job is something that is assigned to each and

every craftsman, commissioned by the country...if you can't complete it, it is possible to have your qualifications as a craftsman revoked...]

In other words, only 5 or so days left to complete the order. Or rather, since any progress couldn't be made today, then only 4 days until the deadline? I got the feeling like the talk was getting serious. I had nothing to do with this, so why was I here?

Just wait a moment, I can't seem to understand what's going on~?

Actually, if it's "magic ores", don't I have some? Well, it's not like it was my business...

I didn't know if they were misunderstanding something or not, but everyone was looking towards me. Being stared at by men doesn't make me happy!

Their eyes seemed to be telling me, 'Hey you! Can't you do something about this?'

These people...what did they think a slime was capable of?

Guess I've got no choice.

For now, I should magnanimously lend my help them...And while I'm at that, I'll have them assist me with the revival of our goblin village!

[Fufufu. Hahaha. Ha~~~hahaha!!! Hey now, isn't this talk just too insignificant? Uncle! This thing, can you use it?]

With a loud thud, I placed before their very eyes, a fully extracted ore on the work table. And then I went to lay down on the sofa with my legs outstretched! (That was how I imagined it!)



[...He, hey! Heeeey!!! Thi-, isn't this "magic ore"!? Moreover, its of unbelievably high purity!!!]

Heh. Actually, that wasn't "magic ore".
It was a premade "magic steel ingot" ~!!!.

[Hey now, uncle, are your eyes just for show?]

If he wasn't even capable of identifying this, I doubted he would be of any use to me.

I would sell the material to him at a suitable price, but wouldn't further involve myself!

[What...? ...You don't mean...no, that's ridiculous! Are you saying that the whole of this ingot is "magic steel"!?]

As expected, Uncle-san saw through it! But still, like how he was astonished, I was pleasantly surprised as well!

[Wi-, will you turn this over to me? Of course, I'll pay the asking price!]

Fufufu. I caught him!

[Well now, how should I go about this~]

[Argh. What is it you want? I'll do anything that is within my ability!]

[I was waiting for those words! You've already heard of our circumstances, yes? Among uncle-san's acquaintances, I want you to find someone capable of teaching crafting techniques.]

[What did you say? You're okay with just that?]

[Hmph. Our first priority is to secure the life necessities, clothing and housing! And also from now on, I want to request an intermediary for supplying clothes, and someone capable of making weapons.]

[If that's all you need, there'll be no problem at all!]

With this agreement, I handed over the "magic steel ingot" to Uncle-san, Kaijin, and in return I gained a promise.

We planned to go over the smaller details after he completed his work orders.

From the response he showed, it would have most likely been fine to request a little more, but wanting too much wasn't good. After all...greed was always the cause of my failures! I've learned from my past mistakes.

The very same day, after everyone had dinner, Kaidou-san left us and returned to his post. Even though he was captain of the guards, it wasn't a good example he was setting by skipping his work from noon. But well, it was for the sake of guiding me around. I have nothing to say about that! And then, the three dwarf brothers had excessively expressed their thanks to me. It appeared, that because they thought it was their fault that Uncle-san (Kaijin) was under supervision of the country, they felt very grateful that I helped out.

When I asked, 'If you like, why don't you three join us?', their eyes went wide with surprise, and then they began a discussion among themselves. Well, I was sure they would arrive to some sort of conclusion. But it was about time to ask the most important question.

[Uncle-san, there are 4 remaining days. Including today, that makes it 4.5 days. Will it be enough time to finish your work?]

[... To be honest, I don't think it can be done. Even so, I've no choice but to do it!]

So he was planning on going ahead with only fighting spirit.... However, I know this. What can't be done, can't be done! To be successful in something, all the components that makes it possible must be assembled. There was nothing to be done about it...since I started this, I'll see it through to the end!

[I understand. I have a plan! For the time being, wait until tomorrow. I need you to calm down and make me one sword that is of the finest quality possible!]

[What are you saying? Aren't you an amateur in this? What can you do to help?]

[It's a secret. Believe in me! If you can't, then do as you like. However, I'm sure that you won't be able to fulfill the request!]

[... It's okay to trust in you, right? In the case that you can't make this succeed, I won't be paying you for the "magic steel". Well, it wouldn't make a difference to me either way, since I wouldn't be able to pay anyway! But, if you manage to keep your promise...I swear to keep my side of the promise as well! I'll prepare for you the best workers there is!!!!]

We've made our promises!

And a promise made was something to be kept!

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: Crest of Storm

Titles: “One Who Controls Demons”

Magic:

None

Skills:

Unique Skill 『Great Sage』

Unique Skill 『Predator』

Slime Inherent Skills 『Dissolution, Absorption, Self-Regeneration』

Extra Skill 『Water Manipulation』

Extra Skill 『Magic Perception』

Acquired Skills:

Black Snake 『Heat Perception, Poison Mist Breath』

Centipede 『Paralysis Breath』

Spider 『Sticky Thread, Steel Thread』

Bat 『Ultrasonic Waves』

Lizard 『Body Armor』

Black Wolf 『Super Olfaction, Thought Transmission, Intimidation, Shadow Movement, Black Lightning』

Resistances:

Heat Fluctuation Resistance EX

Physical Attack Resistance

Pain Immunity

Electrical Resistance

Paralysis Resistance

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 17 - The Outcome of the Promise

It was the beginning of a new morning. Everyone had gathered in the work room.

Yesterday, we had borrowed a vacant room that was meant for apprentices in order to stay the night. When we first entered the work room, there were already four people inside that were just staring at the “magic steel ingot”. All the while sighing, they were turning it over and over in their hands, checking if it was real. The ingot I had handed over was only the size of a human’s fist.

I thought it was an overly exaggerated reaction, so I asked, ‘Is it really that rare to see?’

[What are you even saying?]

Uncle-san (Kaijin) answered me, and followed it up with an explanation.

“Magic ore” was the raw form of “magic steel”. Even in its unrefined form, “magic ore” was considered to be valuable.

The reasoning was very simple. Its rarity, and its versatility.

There was a major element that existed in this world called “magic essence”.

This “magic essence” that didn’t exist in my original world, occupied a major role in this one.

When a demon was defeated, very rarely it would drop a condensed mass of magic essence called a magic stone. This magic stone was something like a concentration of energy, which was used as fuel for an invention unique to this world: spirit engineering.

This magic stone acted as a core for superior demons, and on top of being more beautiful than most precious gems, it was said to contain an unimaginable amount of energy.

As such, magic stones of superior demons were used as the core for many manufactured goods. Craftsmen were said to even use these as raw materials for the accessories they created. Those items would grant various effects upon the wearer, such as an increase in abilities, or an effect that would bind the item to the user only.

And between “magic ores” and regular ores, there was one decisive point that set them apart. Without exception, “magic ores” would only form around the vicinity of superior demons. The reason was, that when regular ores are exposed to dense concentrations of magic essence, they would slowly absorb it over a very long period of time. Only when a great amount is contained would regular ores finally undergo a change into “magic ores”. It was similar to how minerals would suddenly change.

Naturally, only powerful demons would be inhabiting locations with high levels of magic essence. “Magic ore” was hard to find in locations like the habitats of weak demons that adventurers defeated to earn pocket money. For “magic ores” to form, at the very least, it needed to be a place that B-ranked demons or above would live in.

Incidentally, this was the first time I learned some information regarding the ranking of demons.

[So that’s how it is! Well then, I wonder...I should also be around B-rank?]

[.....(If that’s what you think, it must be true. Though you’re alone in thinking that!!!)]

*Everyone thinking to themselves

Most likely, everyone apart from that ninny Gobuta was thinking the same thing.

Well, leaving the idiot aside.

“Magic ore” was already such a difficult thing to obtain, but the amount of “magic steel” that could be extracted from that said ore was only roughly 3~5%.

In other words, a lump of “magic steel” the size of a fist, was worth money that was 20 times its value in weight.

The way money was valued here, was almost the same as in my original world.

A common way of measuring money, the gold standard system, was adopted across the nations.

Well, what all this meant to me, was that the metal was much rarer than I had guessed.

As expected of me! Not missing a single thing! (in the cave).

By the way, I became just a little bit scared about the fact that I secretly possessed a huge amount of that “magic steel”. There was no way anyone could find out but...what if someone did?! Was I thinking this because I was a petty bourgeois?

Anyhow, the main issue was from here on.

“Magic steel” was not simply valuable just because of its rarity.

There was a true reason for its worth. That was because the metal possessed a property that had extremely good affinity with guiding magic power.

It was possible to control magic essence to a certain degree using imagery in the mind.

My 『Magic Perception』 was the same, and even the effects of 『Water Manipulation』 was brought about the same way. The majority of skills used by demons were based on using magic essence in such a way.

Although I didn't know much in regards to magic, I had suspected that the theory behind its use was no doubt similar.

And so, what if a huge amount of magic essence was included in the raw materials of a weapon?

Astonishingly, apparently it will become a “weapon that grows”!

How romantic!!!

Eh, what's it like? I want it!!!

Though I managed to firmly hold my inner thoughts back, the words that almost burst from my throat still remained on the very tips of my tongue. It was a weapon that responded to the thoughts of the user, gradually altering its shape into the desired ideal form. And depending on the magic power of the user, it was even possible to freely transform its form in the midst of battle! Furthermore, due to its high affinity with magic essence, it would amplify the power of skills.

In a way, when compared to normal weapons, unless there was a great difference in talent, the magic weapon would definitely bring its user victory.

Perhaps...though this was just my speculation of a case of pouring money and utmost use of technology...if a superior demon's magic stone was inserted into a blade of pure magic steel, would it possibly become a "sword of fire", or "sword of ice"?

Though in my heart I was screaming, 'Hurry and make it already!!!', it was not good to get too excited. I felt that it could be done, so I wanted to procure a magic stone if the occasion presented itself.

After a long time of explanations, Uncle-san and co were now working on the sword.

For future reference, we were also observing what they did. Although that Gobuta was no doubt just sleeping....

When creating a sword, there were a variety of kinds that could be made. In my heart, the strongest sword is of course, the Japanese sword. However, even among katanas' there was still all kinds of varieties. To contemplate on what kind of sword you could make, was also something quite interesting to think about.

It had been 10 hours since they had begun work. A longsword that looked nothing out of the ordinary had been completed.

What's this? A large part of magic steel was still left unused. The remaining amount was still largely the size of a fist. It was to the extent that made me think to myself, would it be alright to use just that much for one sword?...

Upon asking, I was given an answer saying, 'If all of the magic steel was used as raw material for the sword, who knows how much money that would cost!'

If you thought about it, it was natural. It was no wonder they didn't make such extravagant things like elemental swords. I now understood that it simply required too much money.

Apparently, they had used magic steel as the core part, while most of the blade was made out of ordinary iron and steel. I was told that magic essence in the magic steel would seep into the iron and steel parts, then eventually become completely merged. It was said that the more it aged, the stronger it became.

Another special characteristic of magic weapons was that the blade would never rust or become chipped. Curiously, I was told that the weapons had a

life of their own. If it became completely broken or bent, then the magic essence would burst out and dissipate all at once.

Uncle-san had explained all that to me, all the while holding up and displaying the sword he had completed.

It was quite interesting to listen to.

I took up the finished sword and gazed at it in my hands. (Though I had no hands.)

Looking carefully, although it was of a simple design, it was perfectly straight. It could be said that there was no unnecessary part to it.

It didn't appear to be meant for pure cutting, which was the main principle behind a Japanese sword, but still seemed capable to be used for slashing attacks.

I see. The goal of this design was to use this simplicity as a base to make it easier to realize an individual's respective ideal form!

Keeping that in mind, I could agree with the way it was made.

Well then.

As promised, Uncle-san and the others had completed a magnificent sword for me.

Now it was my turn.

[Alright! From here on I'll be working in secret. I'm sorry, but after confirming the raw materials, I want everyone to leave the room!]

Saying that, I made sure that everyone would leave the room.

After all, I couldn't afford to let anyone know my manufacturing method. Mainly because it would be troublesome to explain!

[All the necessary materials are assembled in this room. But will you be alright? If needed, I can help out.]

[Mhm. I'll be fine! Rather than that, during the next three days, make sure not to peek in the room okay? It's a promise!?!]

[I got it. I'll believe in you and wait...]

After that, Uncle-san and the others left the room.

For some reason, Gobuta also went with them...

There might be a need to strangle some sense into that idiot at least once...

Now then, today's recipe on the menu shall be, how to make "longsword à la carte"!

The method of production was simple!

The first step, was to swallow up the model product!

Next, what I had to do with all these materials lined up here was...to swallow them all!

Chew, chew, gulp!

And then, I would mix them well inside my stomach...

All I had to do was repeat that process 19 times over, and it would be finished~!!!

Easy, wasn't it?

But still, good children should never imitate this, right?

And that was how I carried out my work, with my head full of silly thoughts. This was bad...the time needed to copy one sword took roughly 10 seconds. 190 seconds...a little over 3 minutes, and I had made all 19 longswords...it hadn't been 5 minutes since I had driven out Uncle-san and the others.

How should I put it...even though I knew I could do it, the way I did it so easily made me feel a little guilty toward all of the hardworking Craftsman-sans out there...

『Predator』 was seriously too cheat-like.

Well, what now?

Since I had told them something like, 'Don't peek in for three days!', was I to confine myself in here for next three days?

No.... As one would expect, there wouldn't be any use in pointlessly staying here.

I might as well be out with it and tell them bluntly that I was done...

Baaaang!

Loudly opening the door, I stepped outside.

Kaijin-san and the three brothers were looking over in worry as they hurriedly rose to stand up.

Gobuta was...sleeping.

You...to be asleep within a mere five minutes since I was in there, what was up with you?

Indeed. That was the moment I decided somewhere in my mind, I would really strangle him sometime.

[Hey, what's wrong? Did something happen?]

[Was the materials perhaps not enough?]

[... Or was it that it was impossible after all?]

Everyone was questioning with the same concern in their faces.

[Uh, mm. No, actually...you see.]

All those eyes full of worry was hard to stand. I couldn't help but put on airs. Still the same as ever, I had such a bad personality. I'm sure I couldn't be cured of this even if I died.

[Just kidding~! Actually, I've already finished it all!]

[..... Haa???

*Altogether

They raised their shocked voices in perfect harmony.

Well of course they'd be surprised...!

[Cheers~~~!]

In honor of successfully completing our work, we were drinking in a bar. We were celebrating under the pretext of having made sure the goods were safely delivered.

Well, I did tell them that it wasn't a necessary thing to do...But they said...

[Now now, there'll be plenty of pretty elder sisters there!]

[Yeah yeah!!! Young pretties and mature ladies! It's just the right place for gentlemen to visit!]

[.....!!!]

*Third bro is silent. Sort of

PR/N: S*x Drive has activated to an amazing Tentacle/100%

[Hey now! If master Rimuru doesn't go, the party won't begin?]

I didn't want to, but there was no choice!

These guys were really a handful!!!

Man~, my sincere image of a refined man will go to waste~! This was really troubling!!!

I was told the name of the establishment was, 『Night Butterfly』 .

Would there really be butterflies? I wouldn't forgive them if there are moths!

...No no, it's not like I'm interested in that, okay?

And while thinking these thoughts, we entered the shop.

[Oh my~! Welcome~!!!]

[Welcome to our shop~~~!!!]

*Collective welcome by waitresses/hostesses

Whew~~!!!

Extremely beautiful women were standing all lined up!!!

Ohhhhhh!!! Those long ears!!!

E-, erofu! No I mean, it's an elf~!!!

PR/N: E-, erof*ck! No I mean, it's an elf~!!!

Wha-! Oh man! Their clothes were too revealing~~!

Ahh...you could almost see, but couldn't...

What was with that! I was even using 『Magic Perception』 with all of my strength!!! (Normally I use it on a 10% output low energy consumption mode.)

These elder sisters were all resolutely dancing in between the lines of modesty!

Argh...was this a challenge? Was this a challenge towards me!?

Damn it, damn it all!

[Uwaah! How cute~!!!]

[Waait! Even though I had my eyes on it first~!!!]

Smush!

Boyoyon! Boyoyon!

*Bouncing sound effects, basically

It-, it's here!!!!

On my body a sensation of Puyon Puyon!

On my back it was Boyon Boyon!!!

Was this paradise?

[..... Eh, uhm...although you seemed discontent at first, it looks like you're having a great time of it?]

Gasp!

Oh no, for the great me to be like this...

[Eh?...no, not that much?]

I guess that was a bit too forced...

Not a single one of them believed in me.

However, I couldn't help it. What could I do!

I mean, right now I'm on top of an elf's lap and being hugged from behind...

My heart is so deeply moved!!!

Ahh...if only my late son(currently non-existent) was still alive, he would be so excited and frolicking about....

We were passing away the time and enjoying ourselves when someone interrupted us,

[My my, isn't this Kaijin-dono? That's no good at all, to bring a vulgar demon into such a refined establishment as this!]

A provoking voice had called over to where we were.

Who was that? Who was this old man?

All of a sudden, our surroundings had quietened down.

As if they disliked that old man, the serving girls all had a hint of dislike on their faces. But it was hard to notice unless you carefully observed them.

Unusually for a dwarf, the old man was of a slender build, and rather tall.

Though I say that, he was around the height of a normal human.

[Hey, madam! Do you permit the entering of demons into this shop?]

[N-, no, even though it's a demon, it was only a harmless looking slime so...]

[Huuh? It's still a demon! Am I wrong? Do you mean to say that a slime isn't a demon!!!?]

[No...it's not like that, I never meant...]

Mama-san had replied non-committally in an evasive manner, trying to avoid those angry words, but the old man paid no further attention to her. It was plain to see that the old man's objective was us.

[This isn't good...that's the Minister Bester....]

So that was the rumoured Minister Bester?

I see...how should I put it, his face had a high strung and obstinate look about it.

At that moment,

[Hmph! For a demon, this would suit you well!!!]

Saying such nonsense, he splashed the top of my head with water.

That really got on my nerves, but I firmly put up with it.

Since my opponent was the Minister, I couldn't let my quick temper get the better of me and make trouble for Uncle-san (Kaijin) or this shop's Mama-san. To be banned from this shop or something like that, I didn't want to experience such a sad thing!

But just when I had resolved to endure it all,

[Oi.... Just because we were nice and quiet, you get full of yourself!]

Uncle-san kicked the table flying with a 'Bang!', and stood up.

[Hey, Bester! Bastard, acting so rudely to my guest, are you ready for what's coming to you?]

...Eh? Hang on, Kaijin-san...the other party is the Minister, is that okay?

Minister Bester had become stiff from astonishment, and I was also jumping up and down in a panic!

A gentle and soft sensation exploded from my back! ...It wasn't, on purpose. Absolutely!!!

[Yo-, you bastard! To dare to use such words towards myself...!!!]

Minister Bester couldn't even properly speak due to his anger and surprise.

[Isn't it about time you became silent!!!]

Bellowing in a fury, Kaijin-san sent an unhesitating fist flying towards Minister Bester's face....

[Rimuru-danna, you were searching for skilled craftsmen right!? Would I be lacking?]

You would be far from lacking but...I should say, will this be alright? But well, after hitting the Minister, there would be no place for him in the country now.

However.

In a man's life, there would be times, when words were unneeded.

[I'll take you up on those words! I look forward to working with you, Kaijin!]

I didn't care about the minor details.

If Kaijin wanted to come with me, I was just fine with that!

Pretty words can go to hell! I'll be satisfied with living the way I want!

Kaijin and I, passionately nodded to one another.

And so, our promise was fulfilled!!!

But still...from here on, how should we escape the country?

As expected, when in society, if you didn't act with prudence, a mountain load of problems would come about....

Even if you were to put up a front, those problems wouldn't simply go away!

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: Crest of Storm

Titles: "One Who Controls Demons"

Magic:

None

Skills:

Unique Skill 『Great Sage』

Unique Skill 『Predator』

Slime Inherent Skills 『Dissolution, Absorption, Self-Regeneration』

Extra Skill 『Water Manipulation』

Extra Skill 『Magic Perception』

Acquired Skills:

Black Snake 『Heat Perception, Poison Mist Breath』

Centipede 『Paralysis Breath』

Spider 『Sticky Thread, Steel Thread』

Bat 『Ultrasonic Waves』

Lizard 『Body Armor』

Black Wolf 『Super Olfaction, Thought Transmission, Intimidation, Shadow Movement, Black Lightning』

Resistances:

Heat Fluctuation Resistance EX

Physical Attack Resistance

Pain Immunity

Electrical Resistance

Paralysis Resistance

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 18 – The End of Turmoil

Now... then.

Of course, hitting a Cabinet Minister is very bad.

Of course...

「Brother... what have you done?」

So said Kaidou, having brought in the soldiers.

Never missing a day of service, his earlier absence was surprising.

He was so diligent, that even when invited to go drinking, he'd refuse by saying he had duties to attend to.

Thus, for an incident to occur while he was on duty, was naturally surprising.

They could easily run away, but that would be a poor choice...

「Hmph! Just some light punishment the idiot who dared being rude to my benefactor Rimuru-danna.」

He replied while pointing at Minister Bester who was being nursed by four soldiers.

Bester, on the other hand, was so shocked and surprised that he couldn't even stand.

Blood was dripping from his nose, he glared stupidly at me.

Not even in his wildest dreams had he imagined being punched. Thus, he was so surprised, that he probably didn't even feel the pain.

「*Oi oi...* “just some light punishment” ...? Making an enemy of the minister is very bad...」

Kaidou muttered with a foreboding sigh.

「Anyways... I'll have to restrain the people present.」

He said, and gave his subordinates an order.

But, only audible to us, he added,

「We won't harm you, so please come peacefully!」

He mumbled.

Of course, I had no intention of causing further trouble.

Thus, moving towards Mama-san, I handed her five gold coins.

And, in reply to her surprise,

「I included the inconvenience fee! I'll be back!」

Such were my salutations.

This is a good shop, and I'd be very upset if I could no longer come here.

That is how we were being escorted away by the soldier... aren't we forgetting something?

Right! We forgot Gobuta.

We didn't bring that idiot to the shop.

In any case, that foolish action seems to have earned Kaijin the punishment in the "Psychidae Hell".

I'd thought they'd hang him upside down or something, so this seems bad.

Which is why, I wrapped Gobuta up with [Sticky Thread] and hung him from the ceiling.

「Wait! That's heartless! Take me there, too!!!」

And though he cried out similar grief-stricken phrases, hoping that we'd listen.

But to these words,

「Idiot! Your actions have their own consequences! If you don't like it, just summon up the rest (storm fang wolves)!」

We left him with hanging there with, what we thought, was an impossible task.

Anyways, the goblins, or rather the hobgoblins, should be fine even if they receive no food or water for a week.

Though if the confinement continues any longer, we'll have to break out and save Gobuta.

And having so decided, I forgot about him for the time being.
My conscience did ask “Isn’t this too pitiful?”, but he’s a sturdy guy! He’ll be fine!

So the five of us were brought into the royal palace.
But I may have exaggerated a bit—we weren’t restraint with much force. Felt more like we were coming voluntarily. Well, were coerced into doing so...
As a result, we spent two days in prison.
Or so I’d like to call it, but we received good food and the room was amicably furnished.
All five were placed in the same place, so rather than a prison, it was just a big room.
Their treatment of us was also relatively pleasant.

「My short temper got you in this mess... forgive me!」

Kaijin came over to apologize.
However, no one gathered here particularly minded in the first place.

「Kaijin-san, we’re fine! Don’t sweat it!」

「Exactly. Don’t worry about it, pops!」

「.....!」

The three seemed to be of the same opinion.

「That aside, once we’re freed, we intend to come along with Kaijin-san!」

「Rimuru-danna, would our presence be a bother?」

「.....??」

The third also seemed like he wanted to say something, but as I clearly lack the power to understand, I was just happy with the sentiment.

「Alright! I guess I’ll say it again: you’ll be in my care! However, I plan to work you hard, so be prepared!」

「 「 「Yeah!」 」 」 」

And, well, that’s the kind of discussion we had.

The first day had thus passed, and on the second night,

「Oh, about that Cabinet Minister, he really seemed to hate Kaijin, didn't he? Is there a reason for that?」

I nonchalantly asked.

But hearing this, Kaijin grimaced, and began his tale.

So apparently Kaijin used to be one of the captain's of the royal knights. That is, there are seven platoons among the royal knights, with each having their own captain.

Construction Platoon, Commoner Platoon, Emergency Relief Platoon.

Heavy Armament Platoon, Magic Assault Platoon, Magic Support Platoon.

And, the most important, the King's personal Royal Guard.

Kaijin served as the captain of the construction platoon.

His aide at the time, was none other than Bester.

「That guy, was from a family of a Marquess, and they say he bought his status with gold... Thus he was jealous of me, who was a commoner born of commoners.

Must have been difficult, I imagine. Receiving orders from a mere commoner must have been very disgraceful.

I, myself, did not try to be considerate of my subordinates' feelings. I just desperately tried to please his Majesty...

And then, that incident occurred...」

Having so it introduced, he continued to discuss that incident.

An incident that resulted in Kaijin leaving the army.

Magic Battle Gear Incident.

At the time, the construction platoon had no new inventions and was evaluated the worst among the seven platoons.

“In a nation founded on technological progress, the Construction Platoon should be flourishing!” So claimed Bester's group.

“For now, we should carefully continue our research!” So claimed Kaijin's group.

The arguments fueled further rivalry, and debates never produced any results.

At the same time, they did have a joint project with the Elves on the

“Magical Battle Gear”.

“We must succeed with this project and forever establish our name!” was what Bester thought.

As a result of his independent and rash action, the “Demonic Sorcery Core” had gone out of control, and the project halted indefinitely.

Had they carefully assembled the most talented group, the “Magic Battle Gear” project would not have met such an end!

.....

.....

...

In conclusion, Kaijin took the blame, and left the army.

As for Bester, he was so desperate to push his failure on Kaijin, that he had forged military records and planted other false evidence.

In short, Bester is a stereotypical villain. And in some sense, he’s easy to understand.

So to summarize, “Kaijin was waiting for the time the country would need him and would immediately jump at the opportunity to come back, without realizing that it would cause him harm!” –that kind of story?

But really, wouldn’t the death penalty suit cowardly bastards like Bester the best? Well, maybe the death penalty would be going too far.

「Well, in any case, with my departure, maybe even he can finally relax.」

Those words ended his tale.

After hearing about the incident, the three brothers also seem to have started to hate the Minister.

Well, such a story will make even me hate him.

However, he did hit a noble.

It would be strange for him to leave without any trouble.

And in response to my worries,

「It should be fine, probably. Although retired, my position as a captain did earn me the rank of Baronet.

Had it been a case of a commoner hitting a noble, I probably wouldn’t be able to avoid the death penalty!」

Having said that, he laughed loudly.

I couldn't laugh at all, though...

If worst comes to worst, we're breaking out! As for the completely unrelated person-me, I'll just pretend to be a normal slime until things quiet down.

So I silently thought

And, the day of the trial came.

We were lead before the king.

The dwarfs' Hero King.

Though in front of him, you couldn't feel that overpowering aura.

The current king-Gazelle Dwargo.

With his eyes closed, he sits deeply on the throne.

Looking like a typical dwarf, he had a sturdy build. His armor concealed his excessive energy.

Though he could easily be distinguished by his darker skin, and jet black hair, swept back.

He's strong!

Been a while since my instincts last cried out in alarm.

To both of his sides, the knights stand at attention.

Though I feel that those two are strong as well, they seem dull in comparison to the king.

As that guy is just a monster.

I had planned to run away if needed, but with this...

His mere presence forced my distracted mind to focus.

This was probably the first time I felt danger in this world.

There was one man kneeling before the king as if confirming something.

Having received the king's permission, he stood, and,

「The trial shall now begin! Silence your voices!!!」

He informed us of its beginning.

Taking up an hour, both sides' stories were presented.

The parties in question-ourselves-were not permitted to speak.

The only ones who could freely speak are nobles rank "Count" and above.

The rest, must wait for the king's explicit permission.

If I had to speak, what would I say?

Speak out of turn, and your guilt shall be confirmed. Moreover, we'll also include a free "Insult the King" special!
Even if the charges against you were false, the rules stay the same.
No choice but to leave everything to your representative.
That representative, these past two days, has shown his face many times.
If I had to say, he's kind of like our lawyer.
I wonder if he's any good?
Those kind of worries tend to prove true too often...

「Thus, in this way, the drunk and relaxed Bester-dono, while making his way into another shop, was assaulted!
Such action must not be pardoned easily!!!」

「Is that the truth?」

「Ay! I, more than listening to Kaijin-dono, have investigated with the shop owners!
All my previous statements are, in fact, completely true!!!」

... Huh? Umm... what did he say?
Someone we thought to be our ally had unexpectedly betrayed us?
Isn't this... bad?
When I look at Kaijin's face, it first turned bright red, but slowly paled.
Well, that's to be expected.
I mean, he can't even complain.
Oh and by the way... the representative is not allowed to lie.
If his lies get revealed, he gets the death penalty. So without some extreme circumstances, to lie is unthinkable...
Thus the system that forbids those of lower birth (in this case, the accused) to speak in front of the king, is being abused in the worst of ways.

「Your Majesty! Have you heard enough? Please bestow a harsh punishment on them!」

High with excitement, Bester proposes thus to the king.
Moreover, while looking at us, he shows a triumphant smile.
That bastard... I really should have clobbered him...

The king, with his eyes closed, refuses to move a muscle.
Seeing this, those close by announce his decision.

「Silence!!! We shall now announce the verdict!
Assailant, Kaijin! You are sentenced to 20 years of forced labour in the
mines.
The rest, accomplices! You are sentenced to 10 years of forced labour in the
mines.
That, concludes this...」

「Wait...」

A deep, heavy voice resounded through the hall.
The king opened his eyes and looked at Kaijin.

「It's been a while, Kaijin! Are you in good health」

「... Ay! More importantly, I am happy to see his Majesty in good health!」

Thus answered Kajin.
Seems like answering the King's questions is allowed.

「Enough. Those with you are the real question! Do you have intention of
returning to service?」

The hall immediately filled with noise.
Bester's face turned blue.
The representative who betrayed us, turned deathly pale.

「I fear, your Majesty, I already have a master!
That pledge has become this one's treasure. This treasure, even if it be his
Majesty's order, I shall never part with!!!」

Angry words resounded in return.
The Royal Guard directed their killing intent at Kaijin.
Even then, Kaijin faced the king without a hint of fear, but rather with grand
price.

Seeing this, the king closed his eyes again.

「Is, that so...」

Having so muttered,
He ordered his attendant to call silence again.
And,

「I'll declared the verdict. Steel your hearts!!!
Kaijin and company, I deport you from the kingdom.
You shall not be permitted to remain here even a single night longer.
That is all. Now, begone from my sight...」

The king opened his eyes wide and so proclaimed.
That's the air of the king!
Intimidating enough to make my body tremble.
But even so... the king looked rather lonely to me.

And thus, with the conclusion of the trial, we returned to Kaijin's store.
Just went for a little drink, but it became such an incident.
Now then, we need to quickly pack, and set off!
And speaking off... is Gobuta alright?
Well... only three days had passed...
With some worry in my heart, we opened the "punishment room", and...

「Ah! You have returned! Was it fun? Next time, please bring me along!」

Waking on top of the sofa, Gobuta said these word.
What... the hell?
How did he break free from the [Sticky Thread]?
If I look closely... what I thought was a pillow as a storm wolf.
Really? He really summoned them?!

「Oi, oi, Gobuta-kun. You, were able to summon the wolves?」

「Yeah! I was! "Please come!" I called, and they came!」

He makes it sound too easy.
No hobgoblin had succeeded with summons up until now.
Maybe... did nutrient deprivation awaken some latent ability?
Nah... no way. That's impossible for Gobuta.
Must have been just luck.
And, that's when I noticed the petrified dwarf that had finally noticed the wolf.

「What are you doing? Not going to prepare?」

I asked the dwarfs.

「*Oi, oi*, wait a second! Why is there a black fang wolf in here!!!」

「That's right! There's a B rank monster blocking our escape!!!」

They seem to be panicking.

That was an interesting... a comical reaction.

「It's fine, it's fine! No problem. No different from your average dog! I keep him at home!」

I had intended for those words to calm them, but they were struck speechless instead.

Since we have no time, I couldn't waste any of it for explanation.

So while having the dwarfs change into traveling gear, I chased the rest out.

Remaining in the building, I began to absorb everything.

Not even close to full capacity.

But, I decided to refrain from absorbing the whole building, as that would probably get me arrested again.

Thus, we had finished the preparations for our journey, and thus we headed towards the meeting spot.

Militaristic State Dwargon.

We'd be involved with it many times from now on.

But to us who were escaping from it, that kind of thing we could not even imagine.

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: the Storm Crest

Titles: One who Commands Monsters

Magic: None

Skills: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime-Specific Skills [Dissolve, Absorb, Regenerate], Extra Skill [Water Manipulation], Extra Skill [Magic Perception], Acquired Skills: Black Serpent [Heat Detection, Noxious Breath], Centipede [Paralysis Breath], Spider [Sticky Thread, Steel Threat], Bat [Ultrasound Waves], Lizard [Body Armor], Wolf [Supreme Sense of Smell, Telepathic Communication, Intimidation, Shadow Step, Black Lightning]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance

That place was wrapped in silence.

To such extent, that you wouldn't believe it was ever noisy,
Since the five criminals had been expelled from this hall, not a single person
had moved.

As if breaking the silence,

「Now, Bester. Is there anything you'd like to say?」

「Wi... with all due respect, your Majesty! This is a misunderstanding!
There must be some mistake!」

Such was Minister Bester's unsightly appeal, that seemed to want to grab
onto the king.

In contrast, the King had showed no emotion, and remained stoic.

「A misunderstand, huh... that would have been losing a faithful minister.」

「What are you saying! I cannot fathom how come you believe
that *that* man had sworn his loyalty to your Majesty...」

「Bester! You are mistaken. The case with Kaijin had been lost long ago...
The faithful minister I had lost, is none other than you.」

A quiet voice revealing no emotion.

Whereas Bester shrieked in response.

“I must come up with an excuse!” He frantically thought.

But he couldn't form a coherent thought.

What had, the king, just said?

The one he lost is... me? That means...

Bester wanted to come up with something. But no thoughts would form.

「I'll ask again. Bester. Do you have anything left to say?」

Frightening.

His head was filled with fear.

I have to answer his question! He thought, but no words would come out!!!

「With... with all... with all due respect...」

「Enough, I had expected more from you. I always waited. Even for you to
come clean on the Magical Battle Gear Incident.

But, even now... look!」

The King said pointing at two items.

Sometime previously, an attendant had brought them.

Bester stared at them with empty eyes.

Something he had never seen before, a liquid sphere wrapped in cloth.

And a single longsword.

「Do you know what this is?」

As he was asked, he carefully observed.

The sphere he had not recognized, but the sword was the one that Kaijin
always carried.

「Think!」

In place of the King, the attendant had explained.

Bester's mind would require many more hours to understand the
transpired.

Not a revival pill, but a restoration pill made from Hipokte grass. That of complete restoration.

With dwarven technology, the best they could achieve was a purity of 98%. At 98%, it would never have the effect of high grade medicine. But this, was at 99%!!!

Bester's face lit up in surprise. He wanted to know the extraction method. But what should have surprised bester more was the longsword.

The demon ore used in the blades had begun to adapt itself to the user, so was reported.

"But that's impossible... it normally takes ten years for that to happen!"

Bester, in shock, was beset by such thoughts.

"If that is true!" such was the thought that dominated his mind.

「The one who had produced these items was the slime. Thanks to your efforts, we no longer have a connection to the slime. Do you have anything to say for yourself?」

Bester knew all too well the depth of the King's anger.

There was nothing else he could say...

「Nothing... I have nothing to say, your Majesty.」

Tears welled up within him.

"I had been abandoned by the king!" He finally understood.

He had just wanted to be of use to the king. And to be recognized.

That was his wish, and yet...

Since when did he go wrong?

Was it when he got jealous of Kaijin?

Or was it well before then?

That he did not know. All that he knew was that he betrayed the king's expectations. That sole truth.

「Is, that so. Then, Bester! You are forbidden from entering the kingdom ever again. Never show yourself before me from now on
However, I'll leave you some parting words... You have served well!!!.」

Upon hearing the king's words, Bester responded with a deep bow.

And thus left the hall.

To repay the foolish act he had committed...

At the same time as Bester left,
The guards restrained his accomplice, the treacherous representative.
That he saw from the corner of his eyes.

「Spies! Keep watch over the slime! Never let him leave your sight!
EVER!!!」

The king had raised his voice so to give this order.
That usually quiet king, to raise his voice!
Everyone tensed at the gravity of the order.

「Even at the cost of our lives!」

The spies having so replied, disappeared.

The king pondered thus.
What was that monster?
That was a unique creature. Letting him loose upon the world...
Will probably end our peace...

Empowerment Arc

Intermission

~Bagworm Gobuta~

Hello, it's Gobuta here!

Right now, I was punished by Rimuru-sama in a thing referred as "Bagworm Hell", its shape is round and made from thread, and hanged from the ceiling.

But, it doesn't make me feel any pain and suffering. Though I cannot tear the thread with force, it's actually quite comfortable.

Since the thread can stretch, the body can be moved. But, no matter how violent the thread will not snap, it will only swing back and forth, noticing about that a while ago I try to quiet down.

So, to leaving someone behind like this is really painful you know. Rimuru-sama went to the night shop with the others, I think it's awful. I also wanted to go there too.....

However, it's free time now.

Because it's unlikely I can escape from this on my own, I try to get out by trying summoning my Storm Fanged Wolf partner for help.

But, that is something I cannot do at this moment! Even captain Riguru cannot do too, it not an easy thing to do.

I guess this is a clever punishment from Rimuru-sama.

I think Rimuru-sama was really stingy; I only had a little sleep. But it also same with Captain Riguru and Chief Rigurudo too they also furious because the same reason, that the far I can told about the story.

Nonetheless, it neither causing pain or discomfort, I can spend the free time without any problem.

But say, Rimuru-sama is really kind. I think that the reason why everyone idolized him.

Well, I should wait until he come back tomorrow surely he will let me down. I should patience this night.

It's strange.

The day has passed overnight, but Rimuru-sama and others isn't come back yet.

Did something happen? Although, maybe they just spend the night at somewhere else after walking around.

Honestly, my stomach hungry, I wish they come back soon.....

It's Dangerous.....

After the third day, Rimuru-sama and the others still hadn't come back.

I worry about them. But, it's not the time to worrying about the others.

Now, right now. I myself was facing a pinch!

Hunger is troublesome, but there a more serious and important problem that going on.

Pi--- Gorogorogoro.....

My stomach hurtssss.....

I continued endure my wish to pee, but something larger has come.

His mental strength was trained to the limit by receiving multiple large and small attacks.

Moreover!

On the room he was hanged, on the parlor floor was laid carpet.

It was better if the room floor was stone, surely if I defile the carpet, the dwarf Kaijin-san will get mad.....

Rimuru-sama up until now says things such as Toilet and Bath as unnecessary like he doesn't really care about it, probably he will not get mad if I defile the room.....

Perhaps, now, it had become a very critical situation.

Well, should I do something.....

Wa, wait..... Dangerous.....

When I wriggle my body around while trying to endure, the movement was transmitted to the thread, making it sway back and forth.

In this situation, it's just a matter of time before the catastrophe occurs.

It's impossible to cut the thread; it's also unlikely that Rimuru-sama and the others will come back.

Koryaa. It is irritating to do nothing.

From awhile ago greasy sweat has been flowing without stopping, my eyes became hazy.

There is no more way to escape from here, I unleashed all I can do and give up -----

No, wait? Thinking about it.....

For me that has already given up, I remember the voice from the heaven.

『If you don't like it, go ask for help and summon your partner or something!』

Certainly, Rimuru-sama had said so.

I tried it to summon again! Surprisingly, my summon partner immediately came!

(Partner, you had come! If you don't come earlier, it will become a serious problem!!)

While thought that in my mind, I was puzzled because the Storm Fanged Wolf that I didn't feels any reaction up until now had came forth to me.

Which he doesn't really understand.

But because the desperate call comes, my sense finally comes back after the third time leak.

The call keep growing. After all I goes through today; the mental strength that trained to the limit was at the edge!

After a successful summoning at the last minute, I was carried by my partner to toilet.

But all the exhaustion had gone released along the secret.

Fortunately, because Rimuru-sama and the other were back a few days later, any traces was wiped and concealed to the end.

Because I had succeeded summoning my partner, its make him very surprised about it, making my mind clear a little.

Needless to say, there is not any reason to tell anyone about the thing I have done so I don't need to worry.

That's why; I gonna bring the secret even to the grave.

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 19 - Return to the Village

We were joined by Riguru and the others at the entrance of the forest.

A total of five days were spent on the journey.

But, it's still within my estimate.

Although we met many problems along the way, the main purpose of the journey was achieved!

On that note, I didn't see an Adventurer's Guild in that city; shame, I wanted to take a look at the Freedom Association.

Wanted to see if any of their members are "World Travelers"... but I doubt there are.

Also, the incident in the Dwarf Kingdom has sadly prevented me from further research on handiwork and armor... well, it can't be helped.

But, I was satisfied with my new comrades!

And, we earned 20 gold coins. Really struck gold right there... literally.

I introduced Kaijin's group to Riguru and the rest, and they exchanged greetings.

Since they'll be working together from now on, I want them to get along.

Come to think of it, the dwarfs seem less prone to discrimination.

Perhaps it has to do with the fact that they are, themselves, a half magical race.

Well, there was a problem in the beginning of our return to the village.

Ranga was waving his tail happily around me. However, when I told him to carry two of the three brothers, his joyful expression quickly turned sour, and he took a step back.

Then, while staring at the duo, he added "Will it be worse off if those two idiots get left behind?"

With a look full of intent to swallow them whole! Which, of course, terrified the dwarfs.

To begin with, when they first saw Ranga,

“ “Geeeh!!! What.... is that...” ” ”

That's how surprised they were.

Was that the start of one of their performances?

I don't really get it, but maybe there is something amusing about it.

“Wa.. wait, Ranga! I'm just planning to mimic the black wolf to check its abilities. That's why I want to leave the two dwarves to you!”

Hearing my words he stood upright as if at attention, and,

“Acknowledged, my lord!!!”

And he thus consented.

Kaijin and the eldest brother Garm will get on my back.

The middle brother Dold and the youngest Mildo are on Ranga's.

To ensure their safety, I tied them to Ranga with [Sticky Thread].

After all, in a world with no motorcycles, traveling at 80 kph would certainly be a terrifying experience.

I don't know if it's possible to run that fast, and I don't have any intention to be going that fast...

Next, it's my turn.

Mimicry: Black Storm Star Wolf (Tempest Start Wolf)

As the mimicry finished, I transformed.

“Amazing!!! As expected of Master!!!”

“Fu ha ha! Even so! Work hard to evolve into this form!”

I responded to Ranga with praise.

“Ay! I will strive to live up to your expectations”

With a new goal in mind, Ranga's eyes were shining bright.

The other Storm fanged wolves were all just as excited.

Everyone being motivated is surely a good thing.

Then, I glance over to Kaijin's group.

There's foam coming out of their mouth... they fainted?

That old man... what the hell they doing...?

Oh well.

Time to put my daily practice to use! I use [Sticky Thread] on my back. I slowly manipulate the thread to tie up Kaijin's group... and, success! This way, we can continue carrying Kaijin's group even while they're fainted. Thus, we depart.

As a side note, I think it's a good thing that Kaijin's group had fainted. If we don't take this slowly, at a speed of 100 kph, they could faint from the initial acceleration...

The two siblings on Ranga's back, Mildo and Dold, however, seem to endure well... never mind. That's the rumored "fainting with your eyes open" skill, huh...

I offer my condolences.

The return journey was going smoothly, primarily because the dwarves had fainted.

It's probably better for them to faint instead of biting their tongues.

In fact, imagine yourself in their position—wouldn't it be unpleasant to wake up to another terrifying experience?

Instead, isn't it best to let them sleep with those happy faces?

Well, I'll wake them up for meals.

I know, I'm a bad person (lol).

Come to think of it...

"Oi, Riguru! Have you succeeded at summoning your black wolf yet?"

"Although it brings me great shame... there has been no progress"

Fumu.

Even Riguru can't do it.

The other goblins are also frustrated; the wolves, as well.

So, only Gobuta?

"So only that Gobuta succeeded?"

“What! Gobuta, is that true?”

“Yes! I called and he came!”

Hearing those words, the other goblins’ and black wolves’ eyes lit up in determination.

“But, that can’t be. Gobuta is the kind of guy to walk to and from the Dwarf Kingdom on foot!”

Come to think of it, he’s right!

You’d think he’s just a fool! But, I guess he’s the type of guy that can do it when it matters.

Well, Gobuta is a fool, but that certainly doesn’t mean he’s incompetent.

Come to think of it, he made a four month journey on foot alone while scavenging for food; if he were weak, I doubt he could’ve done it.

Thus, my mental evaluation of Gobuta rose. Well, sooner or later it will drop...!

When the night comes, we take a break.

I’m not tired at all, but the others need a break.

While everyone rests, I’ll try out some abilities.

The physical abilities of the Black Storm Star Wolf (Tempest Star Wolf) are really high.

I could feel the power gushing out.

When I kick the ground lightly, I instantly leap into the air, and gallop through the air.

Combined with my reaction speed, I can probably bring out its full potential.

To begin with, most of my battles to date ended with “[Water Blade]!” and the enemy were decapitated.

Since strength and agility are important factors in a fight, this is a pretty good development.

Enough to say that I am satisfied the Tempest Star Wolf’s combat ability.

From what I imitated with [Great Sage], while mimicking the black wolf, I can instantly kill the black snake. Without any special abilities.

I received an explanation on ranks in the town. The Lizard was a rank B-. Via the simulation ability of the [Great Sage], one could approximate the rank of other monsters. The black snake would never reach A rank, but, being able to defeat ten centipedes, one could rank it as A-...

Similarly, a normal—not mimicked—black storm star wolf is stronger than a black snake, but a fight against ten of them would be impossible...

No, wait... there’s that ominous [Black Lightning] skill...

My instincts scream that it’s dangerous.

And yet, I return to being a slime, and try it out.

The result,

Pika~tsu!Chudo—n!!!

Fufufu....

My test target, a big boulder on the riverside, crumbled to dust.

Thus, I judged that I should absolutely never use this skill again!

So,

I didn't do anything! A lightning just hit there for no reason!

Let's go with that.

There was another such skill, the black's snake [Noxious Breath]. I shall also seal it. At least, until I can properly adjust the output.

Especially since it uses a lot of magic power. And, if not adjusted carefully, there's a high chance of hitting friendly.

That is, more than its power the range was also phenomenal...!

Surrounding the boulder, an area of about 20 meters (65 feet) was turned into glass by the temperature...

Riguru and others rushed over asking if anything was wrong.

"Woow, a lightning hit right in front of me! How surprising!"

Is how I deceived them.

Seems like the lightning disturbed their rest, making me feel guilty.

From now on, any dangerous experiments must be carried out in some secret location.

Oh well, I got the data.

The simulation in my brain resumed.

With [Black Lightning], even if it is not my version of it, the black wolf can probably win against ten black snakes.

Thus, it may actually be the case that the Black Storm Star Wolf (Tempest Star Wolf) holds power beyond that of an A rank.

A rank monsters, by themselves, can devastate a small city and are thus appointed "Disaster" level.

Therefore, I should refrain from mimicking the black wolf near a city.

And thus, my research continues till dawn...

.....

....

...

The next morning.

The dwarves wake up with their faces still pale.

Are they okay?

"Are you guys okay?"

"A, aa..., where are we?"

As their consciousness become clearer, they were puzzled due to the unfamiliar scenery around them.

I immediately tell them that we were traveling towards the goblin village.

"What did you say?! For a two month journey like this, we need to procure a carriage and food from some nearby town!!!"

Well, it's far too late to be surprised

What to say..., let's ignore it.

Well if think about it. It's hard for a normal person to understand the distance we had already traveled.

We aren't in a rush.

So, I take the time to explain our situation to the dwarves.

As for Riguru and group, they are making food.

Goblins cook in one way—they roast.

That's fine for now. I have no taste buds, after all!

However, when I do obtain them, I should beat good cooking techniques into them.

Can the goblins get used to cultured life?

Whether it will happen or not, I do not know. But, I plan to try out various ideas.

It'd be bad if they can't properly cook!

While eating breakfast, we discussed future plans.

I explained to them that we were bound to arrive at the village in two days.

“Impossi...!”

The dwarfs was not convinced

Thus, we resumed our journey.

Along the way, we conversed using [Thought Transmission]. The dwarfs can also use it, which saves us some trouble. [Thought Transmission] is an

improvement over basic telepathy, as it is stronger, allows a larger network, can be used during other maneuvers, and has range of about a kilometer.

On the second sprint, the dwarfs cling to our backs without fainting. Seems like they properly prepared themselves beforehand. Since the wind pressure forced them to keep their eyes closed, I made a thin membrane with my thread to protect their eyes. Surprisingly, it works. I can finally manipulate it to some extent with just thought.

This much is possible when you get used to manipulating magic essence.

While moving on the road, I ask the dwarfs to teach us about some common knowledge.

While the dwarf talking, the goblins excitedly listens.

Then, we adding our common knowledge from what we hear, then the conversation turns lively. I feel relieved because they become more familiar with each other. In this state, they will get along just fine in the village.

The Dwarf or The Goblin, the origin is same.

The long lived half fairy Dwarf. The short lived half demon Goblin. The difference was only in the course of evolution. But, the goblins rather said it evolution, would it be degenerate?

In other words, the goblin can be said to be the monster version of the dwarf. The Goblin can evolve to hobgoblin, But after evolution, it seems it extend the life span!

Well, it not just that, but that was one of the differences between demon race and fairy race.

Even in the same half fairy races, dwarfs are closer to the demons rather than the elves.

Maybe that's the reason, they able become accustomed without discomfort with others once they gets used to it.

Having suddenly remembered something, I decided to ask,

“Kaijin, I know it’s already too late to ask, but is it okay? To have said those things to the Dwarf king, didn’t you admire him?”

“Oh about that. I do admire him! There isn’t a single dwarf who doesn’t. Who wouldn’t admire a hero king that looks like he had come out of some fairy tale?”

Certainly.

Heroes from fairy tales come out only in bedtime stories.

This hero, however, is alive and well, supporting and protecting his people as their King.

Thus, it is exactly as he said—everyone respects and admires him; and, everyone would surely want to be useful to such a King...

Do I have the resolution to do the same?

I became the goblins’ master by pure chance. But, how should I proceed from now on?

It’s fine. No doubt about it!

That’s the kind of “myself” that I wished to become.

“Hey, Kaijin. Why have you decided to follow me? If you think about it, isn’t it far better for you to return to the King’s service?”

Upon hearing this question, this is how Kaijin answered.

“Gahahahaha! Danna (TL note: can mean master but I left it in romaji) is surprisingly tactful! Why? Because it seemed interesting! That’s what my instincts told me. This guy can do anything! And that was it. Don’t you think it’s a fine reason?”

A fine reason... huh?
No doubt about it.

“Fumu You better not complain later. I was famous for working my subordinates hard, you know?”

Anyways, when there’s something I can’t do, I want others to help me; I want to rely on others. But, if you need my help, I’ll see it through.

Even if it was hard, this is what I truly desire inside.

“I know.”

I nodded with satisfaction at his response.

Two days later, we arrived at the village.

Ours objective was achieved: we returned to the village!

Author’s note: Since there was no change in the status, I removed it

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 20 - Toward the Village's Revival

We finally arrived at the goblin village.

We left the village only two weeks ago, but I feel somewhat nostalgic.

Well, rather than calling it a village, it was just a square surrounded by fences...

While we were out on the journey, what's left was just some small tent for living.

The center of the village is marked by the bonfire; I noticed a big pot placed there.

Roasting! It was the only cooking method before! It seems they improved.

What an impressive progress.

That pot over there... if you look at it closely, from its appearance it was made from shell of a Ōkame (Big Turtle).

How far did they expand their hunting range...?

Well, it seems they did not get attacked from other monsters, I feel relieved.

Immediately after entering the village, the hobgoblin villagers noticed us.

We were greeted by cheers. Unfortunately, I didn't bring any souvenirs.

Oh well, it seem there many fur, etc from monsters they hunted, I'm sure the dwarves can turn them to clothes right away! Eventually, I want the goblins to be able to make it themselves.

Now, to introduce the dwarves, I attempt to find Rigurudo so he can gather everyone.

It seems it's not needed, Rigurudo came running.

But, he had a troubled face.

What had happened? I tried to think the answer of my question.

"Welcome back! I'm sorry I didn't greet you earlier when you came back, but Rimuru-sama there are guests..."

Even if he tired, he still feel obliged to greet me, I feel sorry.

Guests...? Someone I knew?

Anyway, are the dwarves free in the village? I think they start inspecting around.

The equipment I bought was stored in a vacant tent.

I leave the care of the dwarves to Riguru, I was guided to the place where the guests were waiting.

Rigurudo guided me to into a large tent.

Who is it?

Well, when we meet, I will know. Thinking that, I enter the tent.

I was surprised when I saw what was under the entrance of the tent.

Over there, there are several Goblin.

Some were well dressed with several others that accompany them.

Chiefs, and they escorts? Why they didn't carry any weapons. Even though I don't see any problem.

When I was perplexed, the goblins were all suddenly dogeza (prostrate/kneeling)!

“ “ “ We greet you, O Strong one! Can you please hear our humble request!!!
“ “ “

They speak all at once.

Strong one? It exaggerated but are they referring to me.

I discerning them all, their saying with serious tone and their eyes were all serious, I knew those eyes.

What are they expecting from me? I thought so.

“Fumu, I'll hear”

I decided to hear their story.

Then,

“Ah! We are really grateful! Our request is, we want to ask you so we can serve under you!!!”

One of them, answered as the representative.

The other all nodded in agreement.

They asked with hope-filled eyes.

“ “ “ Please take care of us!!! “ “ “

They deeply beg.

Honestly, I thought it was troublesome

Right now, it's time for the village revival! I don't have time to spare for you guys!

Although I want to say the otherwise, the fact is the people on this village just a few.

Anyway, I predicted there will be turf wars going around here I think it's okay to accept them in,

Right now it's okay, but what if they'll betray us later?

Although I'm a bit worried about it, If that happen I will exterminate all of them, I do not forgive betrayal.

To lead monsters, wishful thinking will only get in the way. Everything must be dealt cold-headed.

I order to determine my resolution, is to accept those guys.

I assured myself again.

Once these guys betray me, I will kill these guys...!

But... now that I think about it, how can I easily think of killing someone?!

I'm surprised by myself.

Oh well, it better to worry about it later.

By the way, it seems those guys are only a representatives, how many people do they have?

To think about it, I must come up with names to give to all these guys all by myself. I let out a sigh...

Each one of the goblins went back to their own village to bring home the news.

Well then, I hear the story from the remaining delegates.

Listening to the story, I summarize the contents...

First, the cause that began to disturb the order in the forest.

During the raid of Fanged Wolf clan, the village of Rigurudo and others was

abandoned, the cause was they could not afford to offer any warriors.

The Orc race, the Lizardman race, and Ogre race!

It was some of the monsters with intelligence in this forest. They began to move in order to dominate the forest.

Even until now, they had skirmish, but they are in tacit agreement so it did not lead into armed clash.

However, that is in response to the situation where the lord of the forest is gone. So far it seems the move to clear away their old resentment.

Originally, Monster had a nature that likes to show off their power.

Therefore, to clear away the accumulated resentment, each race prepared to move out.

The goblin race is just a weak race, their presence is only for being trampled by them.

Each chief (Goblin) was in panic.

In this state, they will be ruined by involved in the fight.

During the chief meeting, they carried out discussions every day, but they aren't very intellect.

The discussion ended without resulting with any solution...

Meanwhile, the news of the attack from Fanged Wolf clan was received, well not far from it. Therefore, Rigurudo's village was forgotten.

However...

Around the time the food stocks become scarce, there came a bad news. It was reported that a new threat in the forest has appeared!

The rumor was about the black beasts and their riders.

Those riders are running within the forest just like it was in plains, they hunted powerful monsters in the forest.

When they received the report, they all were astonished. Who are those riders?

Apparently, that what it looked like for those goblins...

In response of this report, opinion was divided.

The first opinion claims that, any day now, those riders will take them under their protection.

The second opinion claims that, it's too suspicious! It must be so kind of trap!

The ones who said it's a trap; there is no reason to bring us into a trap! They didn't listen when being persuaded.

In addition, even if it's not a trap, it isn't necessary for us to accept.

Without intellect only sadness, the words for conclusion can't come out.

Therefore, they select a person as representative to ask for asylum. They told me that was the reason why they went to this place.

I understand.

Well, it was a good story from a small fries (Alt: bug). However, even if the goblins are small, weak and lack intellect, there will be no one willing to help them.

Either way, I decided to accept their request.

But only those willing to come here.

I told this to the representative of the goblins.

Hearing my word, those goblins went back to their own villages.

For now on there is a problem.

I think that after looking at the goblins that came here.

Isn't that... A little too much?

In the village's space, there are only a few accommodations.

Or rather, why I must be worried for such a thing?

For a few days, several axes were created, the newly created axes were used to cut trees, the collected timber was going to be processed, and would be used later to build housing. I leave the charge of the timber related things to Kaijin.

The three dwarf brothers, diligently processed the fur, to make clothes for hobgoblin.

The three dwarf brothers as usual looked at the women (Goburina) with sharp eye.

It might be good, if they finish it quickly!

At the time I told them to hurry their works, goblins came.

From the 4 clans, collectively there is about 500 people.
The rest of it, the opposing faction stayed at the villages.
They choose to stay.
But right now the works is still not done.
That's what I thought, I then check mind map.
I'm looking for suitable location near water source so I can open farmland.
I walked to the nearest place that meets my condition...
The place is in the vicinity of the cave from beginning.
Fumu.
I called Rigurudo, asking about the situation around that area.

"Around there was nonaggression territory. Because unlike in the forest, inside the cave, there is a nest of powerful monsters..."
"Ah, there will be no problem. I used to live over there."
"Wha! Is that true!!!"
"No, I was born over there so it okay, there will be no problem at all."
"...As I expected, degozaimasu na. This Rigurudo, truly admire you"

Is it really great?
I was just born in that cave, why does he have to be impressed with that?
Well, as long as he's satisfied.
Immediately, I went to talk with the youngest brother from the three brothers - Mildo who had architectural related knowledge.
I and Mildo are consulting about various things.
I told Mildo any knowledge I had related for various constructions from my previous life that I could remember.
The current technology in this world, it measured it is on decent level with magic intertwine together.
In addition of my knowledge I had, I plan to measure and survey the local area.
I want to make some of kind treatment facilities for excrement which was necessary for goblins and dwarves. But it's not necessary for the black wolves.
Anyway, you can make an underground sewer, or fermenting the excrement I thought it good as fertilizer.
But when seen from sanitation side, it was common sense that it would easy for it to become the source of infection for infectious disease. That was what

Mildo said to me.

Well, can monster like goblins become sick? It's what I thought, but it seems it normal for getting epidemic.

It's fate of weak monsters.

Well, if it's because poor sanitation, they would surely became sick...

In case of the goblins, the number of birth exceed the number that die because the strong fertility, it seems it possible to maintain the numbers.

But, by evolving, it seems the fertility had depleted.

In exchange for that, it seems the life span extended.

Mildo was well informed. Though he didn't knew much in topics related to processing the excrement.

I confirmed that there was only a few "World Travelers" in this world.

In this world, had it own unique knowledge about Spirit Engineering, I heard it's mysterious and there weren't many explanations about it.

Because there weren't many details known regarding the benefit of the excrement, he was surprised when listening to my story.

Thus, the conclusion of the meeting, Mildo was appointed as the captain of the construction team.

I let him take care of things that were his specialty.

To Rigurudo, I instructed him to assign some people under Mildo, to go survey the project site.

Ranga also accompanied them just in case.

I think the monsters from the cave will not go out, but there is a possibility.

If that happen I'm sure Ranga can take care of it.

Thus, Mildo and others, the construction team departed.

The next was, naming.

The though is too depressing. To gave name one by one for all 500 people.

Any longer, I think it would turn to the forbidden A B C D.

But I don't like to do something halfhearted.

Immediately, I started giving them names.

Again, I went to low activity state after giving them all names, but I was able to give name to everyone.

The fatigue was less than the previous naming; it is something that you do not want to do again.

I summon the chieftains.

They all kneeling in front of me, were the evolved chieftains
Led by Rigurudo, Rugurudo, Regurudo, Rogurudo.
Obvious, side by side. It's Ra Ri Ru Re Ro.
Coincidentally, Ra became Ranga.
I think it all appropriate, so it's okay! There is no one that object.
I thought it in frantic! I forget about the names appeal.
I will work very hard! It's was one of a good man appeal!!!
The one that are left over was a female.
It's possible to determine the gender of Goblins, but it hardly shows in the
appearance. But when they evolve the differences is recognizable.
I thought some feminine name, Like Ririna.
In the future, I wonder if this name can become series or not?
Although such idea crossed in my mind, I decided to against such thought.
It's not needed right now.

Well, in front of me the hobgoblins. I wonder if they capable with
hierarchical relationship or not?
Everyone is friends, everyone is equal! Those things were impossible in real
life.
In particular, for monsters that emphasizes on power... A clear chain of
command was necessary.
I decided.

“Listen, I bestow to you guys this positions!”

It was declared.
Rigurudo was promoted to Goblin King.
And, the remaining chieftains become Goblin Lord.
In the surroundings, all of the goblins in the village prostrate themselves; I
gulped my own saliva when watching such spectacle.

“ “ “ Wa ha~a!!! We humbly receive your order!!!” “ “

With that word as the signal, thunderous cheer rose up.
A new history for goblin has begun.

For crafting tools, Kaijin had prepared it.

For clothes, under the command of Garm and Dold, had been produced steadily.

For timber, it steadily provides the village with vacant land.

By the time it was confirmed that all of the goblins had evolved, the planned construction for the new village began after Mildo came back after the survey.

All were well.

I checked the construction area for the new village.

From it's scale, it should be called town rather than a village.

Our new home.

After confirming all the preparations and equipment, we all departed.

Towards the new place, step forward.

For our first step to create a new country!

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 21 - A New Movement

Bordering the Great Jura Forest, was the Count territory of Falmas Kingdom.

On this frontier existed those willing to protect the area.

Their main forces consisted of a knight order under the control of the Count.

Although the members usually only consist of 100 people, the Count declared a state of emergency. Those who had retired were recalled, and the numbers were now nearly three times than the usual, with 284 people.

The next largest force here was the Adventurers from the Freedom Association.

They had taken requests to hunt monsters threatening the land in the vicinity.

However, this was not an urgent matter. And, naturally they finished the request without any difficulties.

To serve as lookouts around the Count's territory, mercenary were hired.

Although some were talented, many were still just novices. Thus, when the monsters started to move, they all were employed to scout the surroundings.

However, in reality, they didn't treat their work seriously. The main cause of which being the fact that Count Nidol Maigam had been stingy with money used to employ them.

So, who can subdue the monsters if the Free Association didn't take the request?

Normally, it was the job of the Knights.

However!

“Fools! When the Knights leave the territory, there is a chance for the cities to be attacked?!!! Who will protect the Town?!!!”

So, the frightened Count did not permit their dispatch.

Money was a problem. Moreover, The Knights could not move in order to protect the town.

Further, complaints came from villages.

They complained about damage caused by monsters that neither the adventurers nor Count did anything about...

However, the Association in this case, can't receive a subjugation request due to a single rule.

The circumstances involved did not allow it to so easily accept.

After all, if you going to hunt for rank “B+” monsters, multiple adventurers of the same rank are needed (At least 3 or more people).

Even if 10 adventurers with rank B tried to subdue it, even if they were successful, there would surely be casualties.

Furthermore, just because a sighting was confirmed, it didn't mean that the subjugation can be begin immediately.

Normally, there was not many rank “B+” Adventurers stay at the frontier; the problem was that monsters would appear too frequently.

Thus, they were unable to effectively move between requests.

They’d receive the request, subdue the target, and then come back. The time involved between each step became a problem.

To patrol the village, an organization responsible for subjugation was necessary.

In response to these circumstances, reluctantly the Count Nidol Maigam set up an organization.

He called it, Frontier Garrison. Its member consisted of 30 people.

Moreover, they mostly consisted of criminals charged with trespassing on private property, disorderly behavior, or small-time violent crimes.

So, it’s actually a facility for small miscreants. A correctional institution.

They were servants of the Knights, at times; and, they served as opponent for the Knights mock battle.

Thus, their service was meant to rehabilitate them. They choose a person among them as their captain (or rather, they were forced to choose), and were sent as guards of villages.

For Count Nidol Maigam, the plan looks appealing because it not only can solve the villages’ problem.

Even if they had died, his wallet wouldn’t suffer.

It’s the extent of his plans that he doing, but.....

“Fumu, sly dog. Well, to gain our freedom, we should accept it graciously!”

The man named Youmu said.

Due to his appearance,

Originally, he had not wanted to merely end up as a small miscreant.

He hoped he can become the boss of the back streets/slums, but it seems the world didn't let this man take the center of stage.

Later, the Frontier Guards led by him showed a remarkable results, and he became the frontier villages' savior.

Fuze.

Belonging to a small kingdom Burmund, he was the Freedom Association Burmund branch guild master.

His former ability as Adventurer was upper rank "A-". He was a remarkable Adventurer.

As he promised to Baron Belyard, he immediately, conducted his own investigations.

As a result, in response to a report from the information section, it seems there were no movements in the Empire.

But it didn't mean that the Empire wouldn't move later.....so he had concluded.

Thus in the future, they should continue observing the Empire.

It's not work that they normally do, but there was no other choice. It's his decision.

Then, the news from the Investigation Team was received.

When he entered the room, he slowly sat on the sofa.

Their confidential discussion was set to be held in the drawing room.

On the sofa facing him, sat there three people—two men and a woman.

They were Adventurers with a B rank.

Excelling in covert operations, Gido. With his job as "Thief", is a man with excellent information gathering skills.

Outstanding in defense, Cabal. With his job as "Heavy Warrior (Fighter)", his role was that of the tank. He enjoyed goofing off, but was polite when working.

Specializing on particular magic, Ellen. With job as "Magic Spell User (Sorcerer)", Skilled in diverse magic, but excellent with Movement-based

magic. Carefully providing support in order to increase the survival rate of the Party. They were all noteworthy individuals.

They were the team that was ordered to inspect the cave where Veldora was sealed.

His first thought was, please come back safely!

To begin with, the proper level of that cave was rank "A-".

Actually he wanted to do it himself, alone. But, because of his responsibilities as the guild master, he cannot move freely....

Meanwhile, the other rank "B+" Adventurer were not asked to inspect the current situation of Veldora.

The reason they were requested was because of their high survival rate and high information gathering capabilities. Rather than during subjugation, if they were sent to collect information while avoiding battle, their abilities surpassed those of other rank "B" Adventurers.

However, if something were to happen to them, it would be his fault.

It was an obvious violation, since him as the branch chief himself had ordered them.

But, it was absolutely necessary for them to check.

That is why, the one who most pleased with their return, was Fuze.

"Let's hear the report."

Fuze, never showed emotion in discussion ordering questioning.

He was grateful in his mind; but he didn't express it in words.

The trio were familiar with this trait

"All I hear is "Wasn't it tough?""

"I want to quickly take a bath...."

“It was tough; it was hard to mediate the quarrel between Danna and Nēsan, I thought I would be easily trampled to death....”

That was their typical reaction when reporting their findings.

However, their faces were serious.

And then they started the report.

Battle with monsters in the cave.

The guardian, having deceived the Storm Snake’s (Tempest Snake) senses, they removed the seal on the door and entered.

Confirmation of the disappearance of Veldora...

Inside the door, they investigate for about a week, but could not confirm the presence of any living thing.

And, the most curious detail.....

“And, that. After we concluded the investigation on the inside, the Storm Snake was nowhere to be found!”

“That’s right! Since I can’t use any withdrawal type magic indoors, I spent many hours planning our escape from the Storm Snake... but it was all pointless!!”

“I was just thinking that I’d be able to mix illusion magic and heat manipulation as a decoy! But, no... On a serious note, I worried that although we were able to get here, we won’t be able to get out, but...” That’s what they reported.

Heck, what was that thing? That was a monster of rank “A-“. It was the strongest presence inside the cave.

Probably, I would not win on my own against that monster.

That was precisely why; the probability of success in this mission was greatly reduced.

Fuze thought so.

Again, what is happening in the land? At the moment, that was not something to think about. So Fuze concluded.

“Well you guys. Have a nice break for three days. After that, once again, I want you guys to investigate the forest! This time, it is not necessary to enter the cave! I want you guys to investigate the surroundings thoroughly, and carefully! So, go!”

“I’ll go! See you!”

“What? Three days!!! Give me more rest please~!”

“Hey hey..... Anyway, I guess it useless no matter what I say?”

Although they said those things, Fuze did not care.

It was more important to organize the information they brought.

Heck, what was happening in that forest?

Fuze was deep in thought

When he opened his eyes his mood changed, He glared at the three people.

“What you guys doing? Get out!”

Saying that, he drove off the trio.

Sakaguchi Hinata was bored.

Assigned to guard the inside of the palace of the Holy Ruberion Kingdom,
She was her private chambers, alone.

This world was boring.

When she first came to this world, Hinata was still 15 years old.

On the day of her first year high school entrance ceremony, she was on her way home but didn't particularly want to come back.

When she passed by the shrine she always stopped by, a strong wind suddenly blew throughout it.

The wind forced her eyes shut.

Once she opened them, an unfamiliar scenery had spread before her.

Hinata rejoiced.

Her mother was a religious addict, and now she had been released from it.

Her father, had long ago "disappeared".

He lost great sums on horse races, and left them with an enormous debt.

Mother fled to religion because she couldn't withstand the beatings from father.

After careful planning, Hinata killed her father as to help her mother and receive life insurance money.....

After a bit more, the insurance money would be paid out.

The secret had not been exposed.

Thus, her father was treated as a missing person. Thank goodness.

Oh well, if you think about it, in this state it seems necessary to commit another murder.

To murder the zealot who pushed her mother into religion, and sooner or later, end her own mother.

Hinata was calmly analyzing the situation.

That's why, she didn't want to stay at home.....

In this place, there was no need to kill anymore. She thought so.....

“Oi! There's one here!”

“Oh! A young woman! Good job!!”

“Before we sell her, how about we have a taste first?”

While speaking such words, some men had surrounded Hinata.

Ah....., even in this place, there is a need.

The world was full of despair.

So she thought.

The world was full of ugly people, that kind of world, I shall destroy it!!!

I, shall take it. I will surely usurp it all!!!

<Confirmed. Acquiring Unique Skill [Usurper]..... Success>

I am righteous. There are no faults in my calculation. There never have been!

That will never change.

<Confirmed. Acquiring Unique Skill [Mathematician]..... Success>

Suddenly, my vision became clear. My hazy mind cleared and my mind got sharper..

In front of my eyes was someone that wanted to steal from me; I'll steal from them instead. Their life!

Thus, a slaughter took place.

By the hands of a girl, the time she took to kill the three men didn't exceed 5 minutes.

The physical abilities of the girl who just got her powers, was still not really high.

With cold eyes, she evades the opponent's attack with minimal movement.

She grabbed the collar of her opponent, and without hesitation gouged out the opponent's eyes.

Hooking her finger in his eye socket, she pulled the legs of the groaning man down and slammed his head on the ground as he fell.

She pulls out the knife from the fallen man's waist, and stabbed his throat.

Now, one person down.

The other men were stunned by the situation; and, without waiting for them to put their guards up, she grab sand and threw it at them.

The sand entered their eyes, causing one man to momentarily go blind, she landed a kick on him.

The man fainted.

Without a second glance, she went around behind another man, and shoved the knife through his back, into his heart.

As intended, it pierced the heart through the gap between the ribs. She pulled out the knife, and gushing blood tainted Hinata.

Pleasant warmth of blood.

The men, of course, could not comment, being dead.

But, there was one who was still alive.

Hinata approached the fallenman and squatted down near him.

He was terrified, but still alive.

Still, there was a possibility that they had more companions.

She grabbed his hair and lifted his face up .

And used the Unique skill [Usurper].

Memory and techniques. All of it was taken from the remaining wreckage of a man.

Hinata glanced at him, and stabbed the knife into his neck.

Even she though she kills, she knew basic mercy.

It was her first murder in this world.

From the people she killed from then on, she took their knowledge and techniques.

Now, with the techniques as the foundation, she became a strong person in this world.

From then, 10 years had passed.

Other than that, she didn't remember the people she had killed.

Good guys, bad guys, Hinata killed them equally.

Because everyone were equal in front of God.

Ridiculously, over here she can kill all of them.

So, over here, she was no longer a normal girl.

Completely remembering the murder.

“Leader of the Imperial Guards under the Pope’s direct command”, she was a beautiful woman that holds the title of Holy Knights leader.

That’s why, it now became impossible for her to move as she wanted.

Please someone, raise a rebellion somewhere.

She thought such a thing.

And then, someone knocked on her door.

“Excuse me, His holiness Cardinal Nicolas Schpeltas came to visit you. Do you wish to meet him? What should I tell him?”

Nicolas?

Sure, he was attached to me.....

“Let him in.”

Hinata decided to meet Nicolas.

She was going to kill some time with her faithful dog.

(Hopefully this will kill some time.....)

With a smile of a saint, so she hoped.

Author note:

The purpose of Adventurers Rimuru meet at the cave was investigation.

Unique skill “Usurper” and “Mathematician”.

Its abilities is very similar with the protagonist’s skill

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 22 – The Adventurers who finally arrived

There were adventurers preparing to investigate the forest.

They were B-rank adventurers Cabal, Ellen, and Gido.

With monster activity worsening, even the merchants have avoided entering.

With protection fees rising, the trip would no longer be profitable.

Thus, to cross the forest, one would have to proceed on foot.

And in the first place, as no carriage could approach the “Cave of the Seal”, any trip would inevitably continue on foot.

When they had finished some preparation and were about to set off, a single person called out to them.

「Pardon me. If you are heading towards the forest, could I not perhaps accompany you half way?」

Was the voice feminine? Masculine? Young? Old? That you couldn't figure out.

Nor could you see the person's expression.

For some reason, that person wore a mask.

An expressionless, but beautiful, mask.

The stranger emitted a suspicious aura... but

「Should be fine...?」

「Hey! You! Before the leader – I! – gave permission... seriously, what the hell!」

「Really... well, now that Nee-san gave her okay, there's no use arguing, is there?」

The three accepted the stranger without a second thought.

「I am grateful」

After saying those three words, the suspicious stranger silently followed the trio.

Thus, Cabal's group of three obtained a new companion, and set off on their investigation.

.

Tontenkan

Tontenkan. Kaaaaan. Kaaaaan. Don!

The forest was filled with the sound of cutting wood and blacksmith's hammer.

The foundation of a new city is being laid; and new houses are being built. At first, to lay the plumbing, they had avoided building any houses, and it was but empty land...

For the water way, they redirected the water from the river.

It's under construction, but they plan on constructing a building for water pipe control. There, the water will be purified and distributed to every household.

As for drainage, it will be directed into an underground sewage. As it is made from wood, we decided to preserve it by hardening it in cement. And, leading away from the city, it will end at a facility where it will be reprocessed into manure.

Furthermore, we temporarily erected a building the size of a Gymnasium on the outskirts.

It serves as temporary lodging are. And as such, it's not made to last.

All in all, the construction proceeds smoothly.

Near the cave, at the seat of honor, I plan on placing my dwelling.

From there, we'll first build the houses of the clan lords, followed by that of the commoners.

As I want to get it right, the initial map was drawn with utmost precision.

Drawing a cross, with large roads running through the city, this plan is best for overseeing the denizens' behavior.

But, it is easier to attack.

(TL long note for the curious mind: what this plan made me think of is of construction of Heian-kyo (modern Kyoto) and Edo (modern Tokyo). I have a feeling that it is those examples that Rimuru is referencing. Kyoto was planned to resemble the Chinese imperial city, and thus constructed square.

It had two main roads running through it, leading to the “seat of honor”, the imperial palace. Edo, on the other hand, imitated the construction style of castles; and, using rivers, was thus made into a spiral. In terms of defense, while both were well known styles, Edo was considered superior.)

In any case, seems like having the goblins evolve into hobgoblins was the right decision.

They quickly develop superior intellect and memorization.

Also, their constitution and strength improve.

According to the dwarfs, goblins are ranked F, but hobgoblins are monsters deserving a C~D rank.

In any case, I should probably treat them with the same respect as humans. In short, their rank varies. Equipment and armor, individual class and skill, and other such factors greatly affect the rank.

I mean, individual strength depends on the individual, right?

The four I deigned lords, for example, are stronger than the rest.

And Rigurdo, whom I crowned King...

「Oh! You have spent your time here! I was looking for you!!」

What a monster! Is all I want to say. He's huge and muscular.

Compared to an ogre, he's not just similar, he seems stronger! Or so Kaijin said.

Thus it seems that evolution is affected not just by a name, but also by the class.

Truly, monster's capabilities are wondrous.

Probably should try bestowing a few more titles to test this theory.

「What's up?」

「Ay! We have captured suspicious individuals, so I came to report.」

「Suspicious? Of which monster race?」

「Not monsters, they are humans. As you have commanded, we did not lay our hands on them.」

「Humans? Why all the way over here?」

Humans... huh?

Finally, the opportunity I was waiting for! Have to start on friendly terms. Well... if they are like those idiot adventurers from before, I'll dispose of them or turn them into monster snacks...

「They were assaulted by a group of giant ants, and were saved by Rigur's defense squad, who then took charge of their protection... There is evidence that they were investigating these lands. How shall we respond...?」

I see.

Seems like investigating on behalf of some country.

I checked with the dwarfs, but Jura forest is not any country's property.

Thus, there's a good chance they are investigating the lands on behalf of an expanding country.

If that's the case, that complicates the matter...

Well, I'll decide after meeting them.

「Alright! I'll meet with them. Lead the way!」

Having so decided, I jumped on Rigurdo's shoulder.

Since Ranga moves around too quickly, moving on him is troublesome.

This is no different from walking, but my low eye level bothers me.

Besides, when trying to appear dignified, having people look down at you (literally) is counterproductive.

But it's all an excuse!

Rigurdo, with me on his shoulder, walked to the captured adventurers.

So, what kind of people are they?

As I thought so, before my eyes (which I don't have, of course), I saw,

「Hey! You! I saw that first!!!」

「You're terrible! I was aiming for that meat!」

「Danna, I shall not yield when it comes to food!」

「**Mogu mogu**」 (Munching sound)

I heard a boisterous group.

「.....」

To my silent question,

「Many apologies. Somehow, it seems that all their items were stolen... so we decided to prepare a meal, and this...」

Huh.

Rigurdo is pretty nice guy, it seems.

「Nah, isn't this fine? Actually, well done! Treating those in need kindly is a good thing!」

I praised his actions.

More importantly, they, without consulting me, decided on a course of action they thought best.

That, in itself, is a wonderful thing, I imagine.

「Ay! Henceforth, as to not cause Rimuru-sama any trouble, we shall further devote ourselves!」

Well, he's still damn formal, though.

After that conversation, we entered the tent.

To be precise, the people guarding outside opened the way in.

And all the eyes fell on me.

With their mouths full of meat and vegetables, Adventurers.

Their eyes opened wide at the sight of me. However, it seems that they aren't aware that their surprise showed itself.

Hmm? Haven't I...?

Ah! The trio of the cave!

But one of them I have never seen before.

Wearing a mask... how is he eating?

Mogu mogu

Slowly, at his own pace.

But, Barbecue!!! *Kuu...* I also want a taste.

Nostalgic Meat-chan. Ah... wouldn't taste buds just fall from somewhere...?

Oops, my mind seems to have wondered in a strange direction.

Rigurdo let me down at the main seat.

「Dear guests, although we cannot offer better hospitality, please make yourselves at home. Before you is our lord, Rimuru-sama!」

Having so introduced myself, he took the seat next to me.

Gokuri The sound of them swallowing what they were eating and drinking resounded.

And,

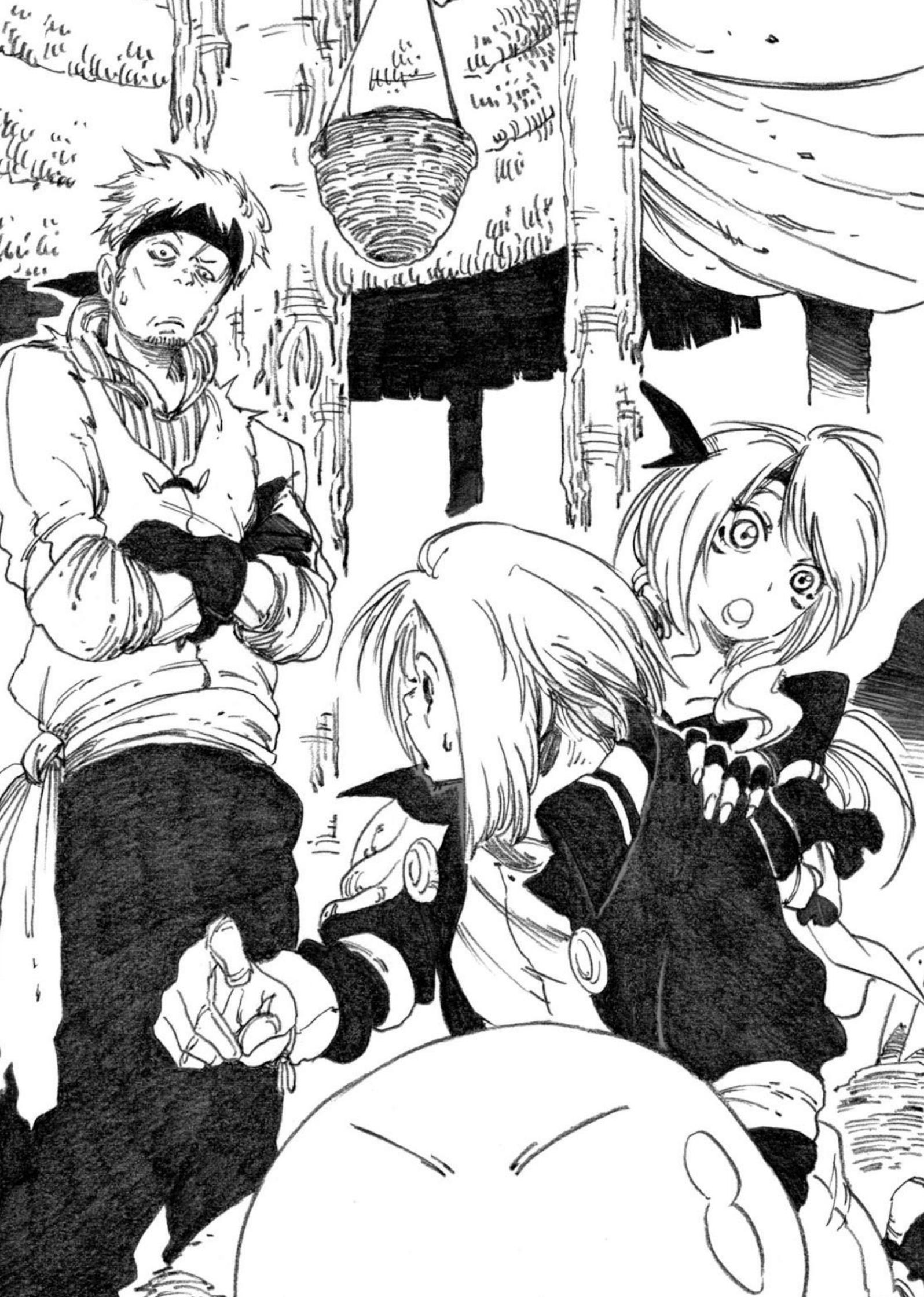
「 「 「What? A slime?!」 」 」 」

「*Mogu mogu*」

They're surprised.

But really, to react in the same way... oh well.

「Pleased to meet you. I am the slime Rimuru. Not an evil slime.」



Bu!!!

They responded to my greeting by spitting out food.

However, the one wearing the mask, seems to have kept his composure.

What a rude bunch.

Seems like they've been greatly surprised to see a slime talk.

Well, I do understand the trio's surprise, but I'd rather they contain the food in their mouth.

So... what kind of people are they?

It would be good if they were decent folk, but...

Well, after having regained their composure,

「That was rude of us! We never would have imagined to be saved by demons, but we are in your debt!」

「Yeah! We work as human adventurers! This food, very delicious! These days we've been doing nothing but running, never having a decent meal... Truly, thank you!」

「Thanks! We're in your debt. However, to think that hobgoblins were building a village here.」

「*Gohogoho, gusu. Gokugoku.*」

Well, at least they aren't panicking.

「Well, take your time chewing, we can talk when you finish!」

Having said that, I waited for them to finish their meal.

They really should have just called me when they had finished, seems like they can't be so considerate.

Well, they did get flustered, but that'll serve as practice for future encounters.

From what I imagined, entertaining human guests (prisoners?) is certainly outside of my expectations... not that I can do anything about it now.

And, maybe because I was feeling a little unpleasant, I exited the tent.

When they finished with their meal, I had them escorted to the tent placed closest to the cave—one for my personal use.

Rigurdo seemed very apologetic, but,

「Well, don't sweat it. Just learn for future reference!」

So I comforted him.
The goblins are growing.
Can't expect everything to be perfect from the start.

Having entered my tent, I felt at ease.
Rigurdo had his Goblina subordinates bring us tea.
Seems much better compared to what they brought out before, but,
unfortunately, I can't taste it.
To see improvement even here... how amusing.
This is clearly a sign that they are evolving as a cultured race.
Now, time was spent on this and that...

"We apologize for earlier rudeness!" While saying so, the four enter.
It's a simple tent, so feels narrow.
At the same time as the goblins that showed them in leave, another set
comes to bring them tea.
See? I don't know when, but they've improved greatly in this respect.
When night comes, while drinking with the dwarfs, I do know that they
discuss their lives and cultures.

「Well, then. Once again. Please to meet you. The lord of this place, I am
called Rimuru. For what reason have you come to these lands?」

That question would fall within their prediction.
After all, they had plenty of time to discuss what answers they'll give.

「The pleasure is mine. I am Cabal. For now, I am this party's leader.
This is Ellen, and this is Gido.
Would you understand if I told you? We are B rank adventurers.」

「Pleased to meet you, I am Ellen.」

「Yo! Gido's the name. Pleased to make your acquaintance.」

As I thought, these three are a party, huh.
At a B rank they are moderately strong, but the cave would be impossible...
Now then, the other one is?

「And, this one has joined us temporarily for the journey, named Shizu-
san.」

「Call me Shizu.」

A voice that wouldn't show whether the speaker was a man, a woman, an elder, or a child.

But, I can tell gender apart with ease. For me, who can tell goblin sexes apart, this is a piece of cake.

It's a girl. Furthermore, if I am not mistaken...

Isn't... she Japanese?

That's the feeling that I get.

The way she sips her tea, and the way she sits.

Since I don't know much about this world, I can't be certain; but, surely that sitting posture is rare, right?

Currently, the other three are sitting normally.

Sitting on the wolf pelts, the males have crossed their feet. The girl named Ellen also relaxed, and reclines horizontally.

(If I think about it, aren't these guys letting their guard down a bit too much... Isn't there a sense of danger in this world?)

But enough of pointless chatter. Need to get down to business.

「How polite. And?」

I'll summarize the conversation.

.....

....

...

I heard their story.

These guys, without any restraint, they spilled the whole story.

So, on the orders from their guild master, they needed to come to the forest and investigate if any suspicious happenings were... well, happening.

「In any case, he says to search for anything suspicious, but what should we call suspicious and what normal, huh?!」

「Right, right! Should've asked him to explain in more details!」

「There's a limit to how much we can investigate, you know!」

Thus they began badmouthing their guild master.

These guys are hopeless... I feel like I understand their poor guild master. And when they had thought they found something fishy—a hole in a boulder, they drew their swords...

It was a nest of Giant Ants! To say the least, they were surprised.

I really want to ask why they drew their swords then. I really want to ask!

But it's surprising they've lived this long.

And from there, for three days, they desperately ran, having abandoned all their things.

If I had to say something it'd be: "well done!" but I'll refrain.

「Wouldn't the most suspicious things be found around here? Like, in the cave?」

I asked.

「No, no! There's nothing in there!

Did you know~? They said that a storm dragon was sealed in there.

But, without showering once, we searched that place for two weeks without finding anything!」

「Wha... idiot! That's not something you should be talking about right now!」

「You see? The one who spilled it is you, Nee-san! Not my problem!」

Ellen suddenly says, causing the men to panic.

Well, we had passed each at that time, so I knew.

Oh, and it seems that bath culture exists here... I'm planning on building a bath house in this city, as well.

That aside,

「You say you investigated that cave, but for what reason?」

Doesn't seem like they came for treasure, in any case.

While shaking his head, and with a sigh,

「Since we mentioned it, we have no choice.

The thing is, as Ellen mentioned, the black dragon's presence suddenly vanished, and...」

I see.

I couldn't have known, but Veldora's disappearance caused quiet an uproar among the humans.

He was supposed to have been sealed, but his disappearance causing such chaos.

What to say, he was an amazing dragon. He liked to talk—a great guy all around...

However, isn't his influence too great?

To have sent someone to investigate...

Building a city this close to the cave—was that a mistake?

「To say nothing of the fact that the cave's previously abundant magical energy had decreased. An unusual phenomenon we couldn't understand. Right now, it's magic levels are average, and is no more than a normal cave.」

「Well, it's filled with strong monsters, so it's best not to enter it. No treasure in it either, and not a single ore to be found! Powerful monsters, and no benefit to be gained!」

「If you search around, you might find a thief's gear drop, but nothing major.」

Doki. (Heartbeat).

The ore... the cause of that particular predicament is none other than the one in front of you!

Well, it should be fine. They won't know if I don't tell them!!!

But their story continued.

“Ah! Since we mentioned it, we might as well tell you!” With such phrases, they discussed many things.

Maybe these guys are just good people.

With the cave's worth declining, there was no reason to investigate around here.

I thought that we'd have to move the city, but should be fine, then.

In any case, since no country has rights to this land, they have no right to complain.

For now,

「By the way, as you see, we are amidst constructing a city here; would that cause any trouble with the guild?」

I tried asking.

「No... should be fine, I think?」

「Yeah... it's no skin off the guild's back. But, countries...」

「Yeah... no idea about them.」

That was their answer.

And it's not like I expected guild members to know how countries would react.

When I thought that,
Shizu, who had been quiet until now, groaned loudly.

Gu, guaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa!!!

It suddenly began!

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 23 - Flame Giant

Silence was suddenly broken.

Cracks ran along the surface of her mask, and magical power gushed from within.

Slowly, Shizu rose, and began to mutter.

“Summoning magic?!”

Ellen exclaimed in surprised.

“Oi oi, seriously? What rank she going to summon?”

“..., Uh, looking at the scale of the magic, it’s going to be monster with rank “B+” or higher.”

“Dan’na-kata, do not say things so leisurely, it can’t be stopped!!!”

As expected from skilled Adventurers.

They ended the conversation in instant, and then spread out.

“First! Refrain her! Mud Hand”

“Uooooooooo----rya!!! Heavy Collision (Knock Down)”

Ellen makes rope to tie her, while Cabal launches a technique with his body.

Guido was an equally important member; he immediately assumed guard.

Fumu.

Although they are only rank B, their team work is first class.

There is no wasted movement.

But,

“Haaaa----! Explode!”

Shizu swung her finger, pointing first down and then up.

And then, a small scale explosion centered on Shizu occurred.

Shredding my tent to pieces.

The tent aside, are any of the three injured by that explosion?

As I wasn't harmed in the slightest, I wondered about them.

While attempting to Knock Down Shizue, who had been restrained with Mud Hand, Cabal was blown away by the explosion.

The lookout Gido sensed danger and was able to push Ellen away, saving both of them.

“Oi, you guys okay?”

I ask them.

“Ah, we're okay!”

“Wait ~u, all my body hurts! I better receive injury compensation!”

So, the two responded.

“O o it hurts-..... You guys.....Please worry a bit about your leader!”

While complaining, Cabal stood up. What a sturdy guy!

“I knew Shizu-san could use magic, but even summoning...?”

“The heck she was saying?”

“No, no... don’t worry about that. As far as I know, for a summoner to use a chant is unheard...”

Guido stop moving when saying that, then,

“Eh....., no way..... Explosion Monarch?”

In any case, the situation is just as I had thought.

Shizu continued to chant. As her body continued to emit red light, something began to emerge.

Her mask slightly rose, and black hair freely flowed before it.

What is her goal? For her appearance to become so strange suddenly...

“Rigurudo! Help evacuate everyone! Bring them someplace safe!”

“But...”

“It’s an order! When you finish the evacuation, call Ranga over here!”

“Ay! I have received your order!”

Rigurudo immediately began the evacuation.

From what I can see, the goblins won’t be of any help here. And, I don’t plan to see them slaughtered pointless.

Nor did I call Ranga to fight Shizu.

The reason is simple.

Perhaps these adventurers have merely set up this play to create an opportunity to strike at us.

Thus, the massacre they plan to beset upon us enabled them to so freely discuss those things (no matter how trivial it actually was).

So when we encircle Shizu, they could strike at us from behind.

“Oi, Gido! Explosion what-now, who’s that?”

Quickly answering his question,

“That is, someone who was active 50 years ago, a hero-like person?”

Ellenreceived such response.

Someone famous? The moment I thought so,

From Shizu’s face, the mask fell.

The flame rose as the wind.

It swallowed Shizu, and from within a Flame Giant had appeared.

Summoning Magic “Flame Giant (Ifrit)”! The ruler of flame swallowed all things.

<Unique skill “Shapeshifter” activate>

Voice of the World resounded.

Then, Shizu’s body and the Flame Giant (Ifrit) fused as one.

“Ge~e!!! It’s Ifrit, A high ranking Spirit with a rank over A!!!”

“Wow...., first time I see it! So~, no way to win against it, huh~!!!”

“There’s no doubt about it.... She’s the Explosion Monarch!”

Fu~u-----! Don!!!

Impact and heat slowly approach us.

It seems the trio tried putting up a Magic Barrier, but they were blown away with a single blow.

Although they didn’t die, there clearly harmed.

Conscious, but unable to move.

In any case, they are fighting for real. No question about it.

And so, I can officially ignore the possibility that they came here to wreak havoc.

But, wow, that skill has considerable power.

Releasing bottomless magical power, with the Flame Giant (Shizu) in the center, a scorching wind surrounded her with a diameter of 30 meters.

This fellow, if I don't fight, I'm a goner.
However, there was something strange.

Even in this situation, I did not feel any fear. Did becoming a monster cause such a change? I did feel fear of Verudora and the black snake, maybe I'm just using them as a comparison.

"Oi. What's your objective?"

"Fu~u---!"

Ka~tsu!

Shock!

Unlike the previous explosion, she radiated a heat wave this time. However, I had already moved from that spot.

With my perception speed, even if something moves at the speed of sound, I could evade it!

Rather than the previous explosion, the heat wave came toward as radiation. However, I already avoid the wave.

On a side note, I'm glad we haven't built the city yet. Those were my sincere thoughts.

Moreover, with all the trees cut down, we fought in an open area. Had we been inside a forest, it would've caught on fire, causing me much trouble.

However, don't get carried away!

Bishun!!!

I take aim at the abdomen, and shot "Water Blade".

But the attack, just before reaching the Flame Giant (Shizu), evaporated. A maelstrom of flames surrounded the Flame Giant (Shizu), protecting it.

Mumu... so it seems "Water Blade" cannot pass through it.

Would firing at full power be a good idea? So I thought, but then I imaged a steam explosion. Yeah, that won't be fun.

Guess I have to resort to this.

At that moment, Ranga had arrived.

"You called? My lord!"

For now, I ordered Ranga to retrieve the three.

Then,

"Good, quick retreat to a safe place! I'll defeat it!"

Although he nearly rejected that order,

"I will do as My Lord said, I wish for your fortune in battle!"

With those words, he left while holding the three people in his mouth.

Now I can fight without reserve.

The flames rage around her.

Using my perception ability, I accurately grasp the distribution of heat within it.

Although the Flame Giant (Shizu) was creating clones of itself and sending

them to attack, I could easily predict the danger resulting from the flame's temperature.

Against me, that attack will never land.

But at the same time, my attack will have no effect.

What a troublesome flame that is.

The ground turned into magma... the temperature inside must be unbelievably high.

Thus the problem: to use skills like [Paralysis Breath] or [Noxious Breath], I'd need to come within ten meters of the target.

I can't just stroll into that place.

To begin with, such as [Paralysis Breath] or [Noxious Breath], it would be necessary for the target to be within 10m when it was used.

In that high temperature, it would only be a bother! I cannot afford to do that.

I don't want to class change into a Charred Slime.

What should I do... neither of us can cause decisive damage on the other

If this is how it ends, I should have predated more...

While I was deep in thought, a magic circle appeared below my feet!

Dangerous!

By the time my intuition scream so, I was already trapped.

Wide Area Capture Barrier. Is this a special skill of the Flame Giant (Shizu)?

Without a single chant, the magic circle instantly appeared.

With a range of 100 meters, my body will soon turn into vapor (gas), and be consumed by the scorching heat of the flame.

It's the strongest fire range attack!

“Flare Circle”

She said, with voice neither feminine nor masculine, young, nor old.

This is... there was no escape!

I was prepared for death.

Aa... I was sure I hadn't let my guard down, but I feel like I could've done something.

Maybe depending on everybody without trying to look cool...

Or mimicking the black wolf, using its speed, and piercing through the heat.

Not wait for it to move first, not do something stupid, try to hit it with [Black Lightning]... should've tried any one of these!

Etc...

However, although my perception speed should be 1000 times the norm, I just don't sense the damage.

Well, maybe dying without pain is a good thing.

But seriously, isn't this too slow?

S&M play?

Strange...

I'm sure I was engulfed by the fire.

Hmmm....

<...Solution. Due to Heat Fluctuation Resistance EX, the fire attack has been nullified>

Somehow, I had forgotten about Heat Fluctuation Resistance EX! Is what I felt.

Don't reply to every one of my thoughts! Stupid!

To such abuse, I could feel it respond with a [.....].

Though I'm surely just imaging it.

There's no way [Great Sage] has developed its ego.

Hahaha.

Definitely just my imagination.

So no problem!

Well, now.

Oi oi, it disables fire attacks?

What? Did somebody set the mode to super easy?

Is everything going according to plan?

"I'm doomed!" I cried, but soon the tables turned! Just as the theory teaches! In any case, I can now end this fight quickly.

"Now, what should I do?"

I proceed to secretly, entangle the flame giant (Shizu) with [Sticky Steel Thread].

In just a bit, it'll be my win.

I made [Sticky Steel Thread], a combination of the Sticky and Steel Thread, which I created from days of diligent practice.

Additionally, my resistance seems to be indefinitely active. In other words, I'm not taking damage.

Checkmate.

“Imp, Impossible!”

For the first time, signs of fear revealed themselves in her voice.

I underestimated you, but you too underestimated me.

This I'll forgive, as we are both at fault

So, you're free to resent me!

“Is it my turn next?”

Ku~stu! The flame giant (Shizu) tried to make her escape. However, I had predicted that action.

There is no escape from my [Sticky Steel Thread].

Thus, I slowly walk to her.

To deliver the finish blow...

On the Ifrit.. who had probably possessed Shizu and manipulated her body.

And without panicking.

Unable to run away nor even struggle, such a pitiful creature I approach.

And Then,

<Do you want to use Unique Skill “Predator”? YES/NO>

The answer, of course, is YES!

The dazzling light wraps around us.... and then suddenly disappears.

The remaining actors: me and an old woman.



Empowerment Arc

Chapter 24 – Reminiscence~ Funeral March

Fire pouring from the sky like rain... that's the first scene I remember.
My mother's hand, that I held so dearly, seemed far too light.
I was afraid to look above it.
The napalm bursting in the air turns my surroundings into a sea of flames.
Should I run someplace?
Everything is covered in fire...
Izawa Shizue was slowly drowning in despair.
And then, she felt she was bathed in strong light...

Ah... so this is where I die...

She was just a young girl, but that much she could understand.
She was four at the time.
With no relatives, she lived alone with her mother.
Her father was drafted, and his face she could not recall.
She felt neither blessed nor unfortunate. That being the norm, she could do naught but accept.

“Do you wish to live? If you desire life, answer my call!”

A voice resounded in her head.
Do I want to live? Why? I don't understand.
She was too young to answer such a question.
However... looking at her mother who was reduced to nothing but a hand...
I want to live! She screamed.

<< Acknowledged. Answering the summoner's request... success >>

I want to live without having to fear the fire!

<< Acknowledged. Acquiring Extra Skill [Fire Manipulation]... success >>

The next time I opened my eyes I was in a demon's lair.
The one in front of me, was a beautiful Demon Lord.
Long golden hair, blue eyes. A well ordered face, almond shaped eyes.
And skin so pale it's almost transparent.
So beautiful that it wouldn't be strange to mistake him for a woman.
Leon Cromwell.
He is whom the humans call the Demon Lord. Also known as the Blond Devil.



「Aah... failed again.」

He so muttered, losing interest in her.
However, he did not kill the girl whose body was covered in burns.
She did not matter to him.
And the girl, found that fact vexing.
Even now she sometimes recalls. That beautiful face. And, the arrogant eyes, devoid of interest.
But at the time, she could only survive by clinging to him,
In the end, she was saved by the Demon Lord's whim.

「Wait a second...」

She reached out to him.
“Maybe he, beautiful like an angel, would heal my pain?” So she thought,
but...

「Thought it was just trash, but this thing is suitable with fire, huh.」

With those words, he called forth the Flame Giant Ifrit. With no incantation,
as if he were breathing.
And the summoned Ifrit, obeyed without question.

「I bestow upon you flesh. Use it!」

Those words, to the girl, became undeniable proof dashing her hopes.
And thus, the pain she felt turned into hatred—
As this curse (trauma) engraved itself upon her heart.
However, it can also be said that this possession enabled her to keep her
life.

Since then, how much time had passed...?
As a flame demon, she ruled over one of the Demon Lord's castle. By his
side, as a high demon.

Gotsun gotsun gotsun

The footsteps reverberated through the castle halls.
The Demon Lord had already ran away. Abandoning this castle.
The girl was the rear guard. A sacrificial piece.

The Demon Lord had treated her as a tool until the very end. Nothing had indicated otherwise.

The one who was approaching was the “Hero”.

Long black hair gathered into a ponytail, and covering her body—black light armor.

A beauty that would rival the Demon Lord. The only difference, the hero was a woman.

With one glance, she was certain.

I can't win!

When that thought overpowered Ifrit's minds, a little of the girl's ego had returned.

She looked the hero in the eyes.

「He.... help me...」

Words that one'd easily ignored. Who'd trust the words of a demon...?

However,

「It'll be fine from now on. Good job enduring this far!」



And from then on she was cared by the hero.
The “Anti-demon Mask” she wore restrained Ifrit and hid her burns.
Her whole body she covered with a robe, and thus she followed the hero.
And one day, she came to be called the “Explosion Monarch”.
Then one day the Hero left on a journey.
Her reason she did not understand. It was probably a reason the Hero could not ignore.
The girl as well planned similar action. That one day she’d set of on a journey.
To kill the Demon Lord.
Who had saved her life, and then threw her away.
That is, killing the demon lord Leon Cromwell became her life’s goal.
Therefore, the girl hardly found the hero’s actions reproachable.
But there was one regret left—she had never seen the hero’s smile.

Since then, the girl became famous for her heroic deeds.
Sometimes called one of the founders of the Freedom Association, she had worked for the expansion and benefit of the Adventurer Cooperation Union.
She also took part training adventurers and her successors.

At one time, she had taught excellent pupils.
With a sincere, pure gaze—a boy. Kagurazaka Yuuki.
With a depressed gaze— a girl. Sakaguchi Hinata.
These two were excellent students and fellow Japanese World Travelers.
These two were polar opposites.
The bright and optimistic Yuuki, and the grudge-against-the-world Hinata.
“That’s probably because Hinata was attacked the moment she came here.”
So thought Shizue.
She was able to kill the assailants, and thus escaped safely, but probably made some frightening memories as a result.
She thought that Hinata was somehow similar to herself, and thus grew sympathetic.
But, that was a mistake.

「Sensei, thank you for the care you have shown. I fear there is nothing else I can learn from you. Nor shall we meet again, I think.」

With those words, and without a second glance, Hinata had left. She, in a mere month, had surpassed Shizue in strength. Such overwhelming excellence...

After a few years, Hinata had received an important post within the empire, but was not satisfied.

Rather, she had treated the promotion with mild indifference...

In comparison, Yuuki was a sweet boy.

After the Adventurers Cooperation Union had formally changed its name to Freedom Association, Yuuki had introduced the current ranking system.

As a result of it, casualties during subjugation missions greatly decreased.

And thus, to this day.

Shizue had been supporting Yuuki behind the scenes.

That is, she no longer could do anything but guide new adventurers.

And, recently,

The time she spent as a demon have begun to haunt her in her dreams.

As her lifespan dwindled, she felt she was unable to restrain Ifrit's consciousness any longer.

However, the "anti-demon mask" has yet to fail her.

So she told herself, "I don't have long to live!"

"So, let's at least shoot an arrow at the demon lord."

Thus, she decided to set off.

Which she reported to Yuuki.

Without a word, he acknowledged her resolve. Perhaps he had wanted to stop her, but...

At the time, a message came from the the Farmas Kingdom's guild.

Veldora's disappearance confirmed. Will continue investigation!

Was it perhaps some divine guidance?

In any case, they needed help to break into the forest.

Someone needed to slip in with the trio.

Their specialties she had heard from Yuuki. And as she had heard, they were a cheerful bunch.

She was glad to have met such good companions on her last journey.

A strange city.

Saved by monsters, they were brought there.

Well, it wasn't really a city, though; lacking a single building, everyone lived

in tents. Clearly a temporary measure.

Even so, it was full of life and monsters (!) happily worked there. A bizarre city.

It was unthinkable, in the first place, to be saved by monsters.

Had she used her flame power she could have easily burned away the giant ants; but, she felt that she shouldn't.

That is, each time she used her powers, Ifrit's consciousness would strengthen.

Her negligence could lead to her powers running wild.

Thus, she met a strange monster, with the attitude of a king, arrogantly carrying itself.

Amusing.

Although the monster could speak, the words uttered were,

"Although I am a slime, I am not an evil slime" and such!

A line that no one would ever believe.

The fun times abruptly ended.

I still haven't achieved my goal...

At the moment her life force seemed to have finally ran out, Ifrit took over her consciousness.

Again... I'll cause problems for...

As if sneering at her thoughts and hopes, the demon had manifested.

And she lost her consciousness.

.....

....

..

I tried to check on the woman's condition.

Chances are, no matter how long I wait,

She will probably not awaken.

However, as a compatriot of mine, I want to see her through to the end.

Those were my thoughts.

The three injured adventurers were in high spirits.

"I won't be paying your hospital bills!" I wanted to shout, but,

「What is this? The burns have completely disappeared... and my skin feels smooth and shiny!」

「Awesome... with those injuries, I thought we'd be bedridden for weeks...」

「Well, I'll be... these guys have some amazing medicine.」

They seem to have healed without issue.
However,

「But, with this, we won't be getting any injury compensation, will we?」

「Yeah... No one we'll believe us...」

「Yup... but I'd take this over being left with injuries!」

Suddenly they had started to discuss their financial worries.
They can't read the mood at all.
Let's tell them to come hang out here sometime,

「What should we report to the guild master?」

But instead, they were the ones who asked.
I happily left a message for them to deliver.
I admire adventurers. But, since I probably won't be able to avoid a background check, registering with the guild may prove hard for a monster.
Thus, to repay his debt, Cabal will mention the name Rimuru to the guild master upon their return.

Really, what a great guy.

Being pleased with them, I decided to give them some parting gifts,

Spider robe,

Scalemail,

Hard-leather armor,

I handed to them those goods along with 10 pieces of the restoration medicine.

「Wha!!! What's with this robe!!! So light, but sturdy! Actually, very sturdy!」

「Whoa!!! The famous Scalemail!!! Wait, isn't this master Garm's product?! I'll make it my family heirloom!!!」

「Eeh! Is this fine? This is clearly wasted on someone like me. And to have used the skin of fang wolves...」

What to say, a noisier reaction than expect.

And well, I gave it to them cause they lost their equipment in that fire, and I wouldn't be able to buy them replacements either.

It was clearly not my fault, but I can sympathize a bit.

And besides, what I gave them is naught but a test product.

Which, of course, I won't tell them.

Cause they are so happy with the gifts. No need to disappoint.

No problem. No need to tell them either.

Since, even as a test product, it's good quality!

Well, if they are this happy, they'll definitely deliver the message.

In the end, the three would call me *Danna* (Benefactor), and were quite attached.

And although they did worry greatly for Shizu-san, they set off three days later.

And a week had passed.

Shizu-san has awoken.

「This is... I see... sorry for the trouble」

She's fully conscious.

Seems like she clearly remembers her time as the demon.

「I saw a dream...

A nostalgic dream. Of a city... to which I can no longer return」

In Japan?

「Hey, Slime-san. Could you tell me your name?」

I thought I already introduced myself as Rimuru.

「Rimuru」

She closed her eyes as if in deep thought.

「Could you tell me your real name?」

So she asked.

Had she noticed? And after a moment of hesitation.

「Fine. You won't last long anyways. It's Mikami Satoru.」

My real name. Didn't think I'd ever say it again.

「As I thought, you're Japanese, huh... I wondered if that was the case. That air you carry, you know」

Silence. And then,

「I also asked this of my disciples. What do you think became of that beautiful city? The one that turned into a sea of flames...?」

「Oh. Let me show you.」

Having said so, I conveyed my memories with [Telepathic Communication].
A truly useful skill at times like this.

「Ah...」

A tear rolled down her cheek. And,

「... Slime-san... no, Satoru-san. Would you listen to my request?」

「What is it?」

Probably some pointless request anyways.

But, since I decided to look after her to the end, I can at least listen to her request.

「Please eat me...!」

What? What did this granny just say?

「You ate the curse placed upon me... It made me so happy. Well, I did want to beat the guy who cursed me senseless, but...

In any case, it would have been impossible for me.

My last request. Could you put me to rest within yourself?

You know, I... hated to be in this world. But, I couldn't bring myself to hate

this world... just like that guy...

There's a chance I someday... meet that guy again...

So, I don't want to be reborn in this world.

Please. I beg you, eat me!」

Hmph.

What a request. It's far too simple for me.

For me to become her seal. For me, to succeed her hatred.

Am I unsure? To put her heart at ease, and to send her off peacefully.. I made my decision.

「Fine. I'll carry out your vengeance. What is his name? 」

She opened her eyes wide to my question, revealing the burn marks, and with tears flowing down...

「Leon Cromwell. The strongest Demon Lord...」

As if in a prayer, she looks me in the eyes.

「I swear! By the name Mikami Satoru... no, by the name Rimuru Tempest! I'll force Leon Cromwell to regret having incurred your hatred.」

Thank you... she muttered.

And, she closed her eyes. And as if falling asleep, her last breath escaped her.

<< Activate Unique Skill [Predator]? [YES]/[NO] >>

Rest in peace, within me!

[YES]! I respond. And, I pray...

Within me, without waking for eternity, may you see only the happiest of dreams...

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime

Divine Protection: the Storm Crest

Titles: One who Commands Monsters

Magic: None

Skills: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime-Specific Skills [Dissolve, Absorb, Regenerate], Extra Skill [Water Manipulation], Extra Skill [Magic Perception], Acquired Skills: Black Serpent [Heat Detection, Noxious Breath], Centipede [Paralysis Breath], Spider [Sticky Thread, Steel Threat], Bat [Ultrasound Waves], Lizard [Body Armor], Wolf [Supreme Sense of Smell, Telepathic Communication, Intimidation, Shadow Step, Black Lightning], Fire Giant [Clone, Flame Change, Area Boundary]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance

Gotsun gotsun gotsun...

The girl lifts her face up.

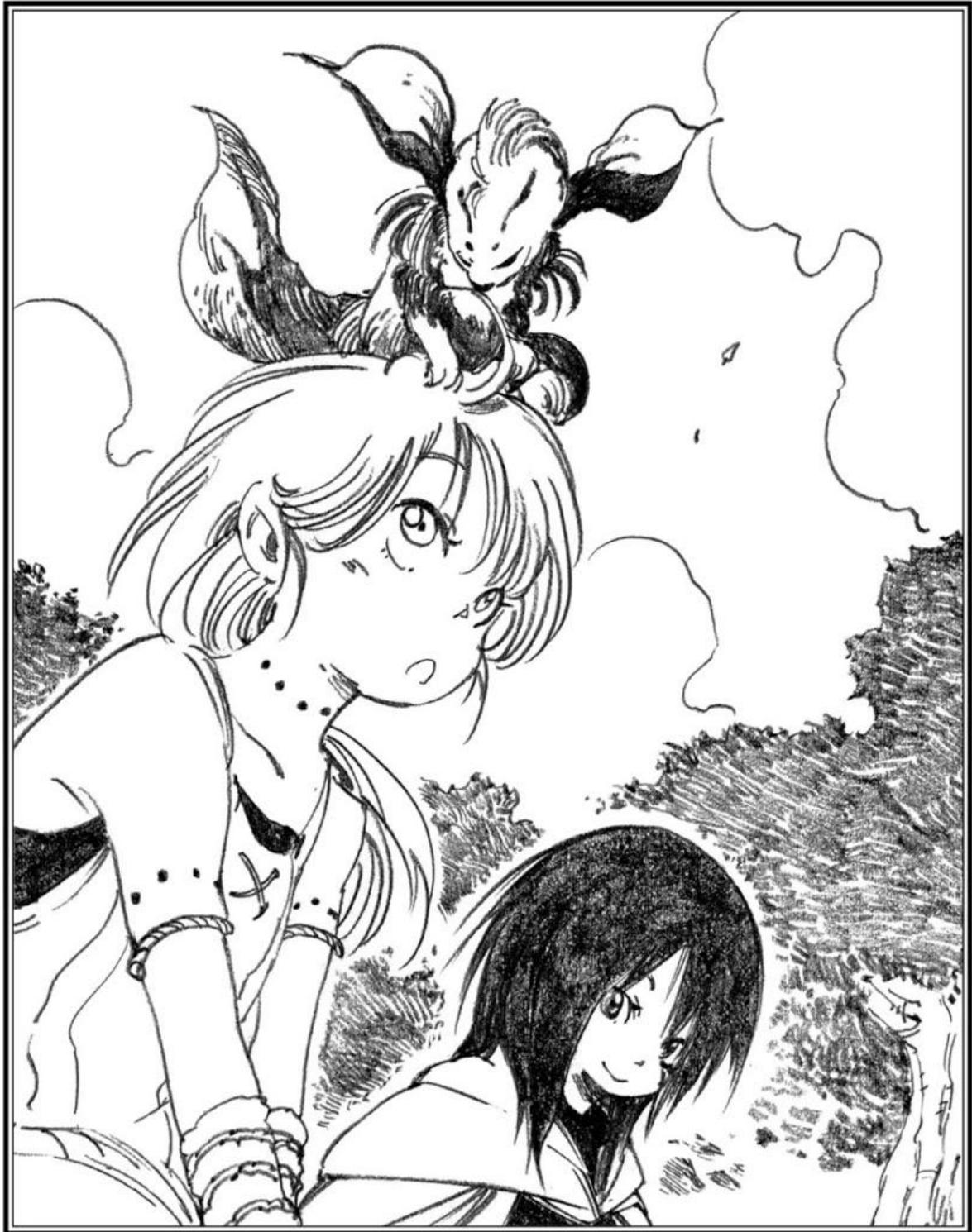
Her Young, lovely, face.

And, with relief, she smiled.

Here you were! Don't leave me again!

But the shadows of men only shook their heads, pointing someplace.

The girl, her face turning sad, looked to where they were pointing to.



And there,

Mother!!!

Filled with happiness, she rushed towards her parent.

The shadows, having confirmed this, disappeared. As if they never existed in the first place.

Perhaps, they were but phantoms created by the girl herself...

And so, the girl reunited with her mother.

Her long journey had now come to an end.

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 25 - Human Transformation!

Shizu-san said.

She passed me her life's only goal.

Now, to realize the goal that befalls me, I must start to gather information about "Demon Lord".

I had accepted it easily, but the promise I made must be fulfilled. .

I am a man who keeps his promises.

She left me with a new ability.

Unique Skill "Shapeshifter" and Extra Skill "Fire Manipulation".

Incidentally, it seems I also ate Flame Giant (Ifrit).

Even though it wasn't my enemy, this guy is still dangerous.

After all, this guy surpasses rank A.

Without a question, neither Black Snake nor Black Wolf would be able to win against it.

I need to research its abilities, little by little.

But before that!

There was something more important that I need to check right now.

Right! Humanization!!!

I enter a simple tent, newly set up for my personal needs.

No one can enter! I said and closed the door.

Ku kuku, Kuha ha, Ku ha hahaha!

I correctly execute a three-stage laughter. (TL: it likes how villains laugh. Like the one Verudora use in chapter 3.)

“Traaaaaan~ form!”

Although there aren't any sound effects, executing Mimicry: Human!

It's a first time I'm looking forward to the mimicked body this much.

However,

..... What?

Oyaoyaoya.....

The black fog that always appeared during mimicking didn't come out.

What's going on! So, I thought, but my eye level became slightly higher.

I could also feel hands and feet.

And, my skin color changed from the normal pale blue.

Mu, mu mumu?

Though I don't really get it, I feel somewhat different than from what I had intended.

It's a shame that there was no mirror.

However,

Although, I don't want to admit it but I remember once feeling the same way.

A long time ago... around 30 years ago.

Feels just like when I had been attending elementary school.

I wanted to stop to think for a bit.

But there was something I had just notice; there was a big difference.

It's gone.

In the new form I had taken, my Son had been missing....!!!!!!

What is the meaning of this?

I panicked.

I immediately went to check.

Thus, I came to know a shocking fact....

No...., none.

Smooth, there was nothing.

We~ll well, if you think about it, when I mimicry monsters, I had never wondered about such things.

With no need for excretion, I can't be expecting to suddenly have those organs, can I...

An obvious truth... I, who doesn't reproduce, has no need for reproductive organs.

The answer....., the state I in right now, the fact was.....

With deep sense of loss, I understand! Suddenly a worry beset me.

No way! I try checking my head in a hurry. It had bushy and soft feel.

I let out a sigh of relief.

I don't look like an alien or some suspicious person... thank goodness!

Come to think about it, the black wolf's fur was also bushy.

Just imagining a fur-less monsters makes me feel bad.....

Stop. Any further thoughts may prove dangerous.

Now, had I, who always maintains a cool head, become flustered?

By this time, I had already accepted the thing regarding my son.

However, it's rather painful that I can't check this body.....

And then, a nice idea comes to mind. Can I use "Clones"?

As expected from myself.

Whether it's possible to use in this state—I don't know; but, let's try it.

Black fog gushes out from my body, it gathers in front of my eyes and turns into human form.

In a moment, it completed.

This.... is dangerous

It's dangerous, in many ways.



First the appearance.

The figure is lovely silver haired, beautiful girl? Or beautiful boy? It's natural because there is no sex, but....

In any case, the features were more like those of a girl.

Probably, because the original body was Shizu-san's, my genes were nowhere to be seen.

That was, well... probably to be expected.

A lovely child, standing naked. Well, there are no parts to be hidden...

But that's not the problem, this seems morally dangerous.

But, the insanely cute face. To Shizu-san > GOOD JOB! Let me say that.

I was a Nice Guy, but never this beautiful.

Thus, I honestly thank you.

I was wrapped in fur, and the clone also appeared with it.

Right now, I still had not prepared any clothes.

The reason why it's dangerous was.

Because of its abilities.

The clone had excellent thinking capabilities, and completely linked to me.

Which mean, both are me.

There is no difference between the main body and the clone.

No, the ability of the flame giant (Ifrit)'s clones clearly are inferior.

Yet, I feel that my clone are not inferior. No, I wonder if it is lacking.....

There are differences.

In the magic power capacity. Originally the amount of magic power you can use is limited. It can't use more than originally given to it.

It's possible to keep giving it more magic power, however.

I have quite a lot of magic power. Depending on how I use it, it can be pretty powerful.

However, the flame giant (Ifrit)'s created about 10 clones, whereas my high performance clones are limited to a single body.

Though, if seen from opponent's side, it's definitely a cheat.

The last reason.

There was a lack of discomfort when mimicking..

I noticed it when the black fog did not occur.

For example, black wolf.

When turning into the black wolf, the mimicry configures it inside the black fog. But, it's inferior to slime's body abilities.

Even though slime's body doesn't have limbs, there are no restrictions on its physical movement, because the cell abilities were abnormally high.

Each one of the cells is muscle, brain, and also nerve.

Do you get it? The eye transmits information that the brain then processes.

But the slime avoids this process.

With "Great Sage" correction my perception speed are 1000 times the norm. Thus my reaction speed, is far about the ordinary person.

However, the body created inside the black fog has some lag-time—for the thoughts to reach the brain=actual brain.

Perhaps, the drop in quality of the clone was caused by this.

But, mimicking the human being does not release black fog....?

Because its reaction speed is equal to the slime. Thus, no discomfort.

And, due the fact that there are limbs now, its motor movements are better... But, it's a child.

Still, it's easier to move than as slime.

Also, because there no need for black fog, there is no need to consume magic power.

From now on, let's try considering this as the main form! So I thought.

Suddenly I got an idea, so I issue an order to the clone.

To change itself, smoothly.

The clone began to growth!!!

The physique becomes slurry. Fluttering Silver hair. Beautiful, medieval looks

Perfect!

Furthermore from it, it can change into woman or man of any type.

It can become macho or fat, it also can became young man or old man.

I found it possible to mimic into variety of conditions. Also, the reason for the black fog was apparently to accommodate the additional mass, so turning into an adult requires it.

This might be good as I can thus enhance my physical strength.

Although the reaction speed decreases, it is more advantageous to have larger strength.

Well, speed are also one of the more important elements in a fight! So, I think.

From then on I carried out more experiments, and got used to this body' abilities.

Thus I, in this world, got my hands on a human body!

Empowerment Arc

Chapter 26 – New Abilities

Well then, now that I acquired a human body, I can't be walking around in "fur" forever!

So I requested a set of clothing to be made.

While the slime body is certainly convenient, it has fatal flaws to it.

And that flaw is the lack of equipment. That is, other than some special magic items, I could not equip anything.

It's not like I feel cold or anything, but I want some extra defense.

Equipment that could protect me from at least one hit.

Besides, the dwarfs have made many articles with the materials the goblins have hunted.

First and foremost, I'll have a set of kids clothing prepared.

Thus, I went to the dwarfs.

Or more precisely, to the tailoring log cabin which was recently finished... apparently.

The eldest dwarf Garm was busy ordering the girls (Goblinas), and overseeing production.

「Yo! Garm-kun. There's some clothing I want you to make me!」

「... *Danna*. What are you saying? How are you planning on wearing it? You can't use equipment, can't you?」

「*Fufufu. Fuhaha, haaaaahahahaha!* Don't look down on me! You thought it was the "can't wear anything" me, huh! Well, not anymore! Haaaaaaaaa!!!」

「Wha... what!!! *Danna's* body is growing... not. A kid, huh?」

「Tch. Not surprised, eh... Oh well. I can become an adult, but I want you to first make some clothing for this form!」

「O.. okay. Then, we'll start by measuring your size! *Oi*, Haruna. I leave *Danna's* measurements to you.」

I was measured by one of the tailors, Haruna.
Of course, although I was naked, I was not embarrassed. Since there's nothing there...

「My! How cute you've become, Rimuru-sama!」

Haruna said while recording my size.

Cute? I mean, I know I think I'm cute, but for the goblins to agree.
Must say, I'm surprised that monsters even have an aesthetic sense.
I decided to spend the following day by trying out my new skills.

I head off.

If I want to peacefully try out new skills, it's best for no one to be around.
Having notified Rigurdo of my absence, I ordered everyone to steer clear.
And, through the center of the city, I head into the cave.

The place where I met Veldora.

That underground cavern is wide, unnaturally dense, and, most of all, uninhabited.

The cave's monsters stay away out of fear.

Now then, let's start testing these out.

I've got, unique skill [Shapeshifter], extra skill [Fire Manipulation].

From the Flame Giant, [Clone], [Fire State], and [Area Boundary].

So what should I start with...

Since cloning seems promising let's start with the Flame Giant.

Fire State, huh. Wouldn't activate as a slime.

Chances are, this skill activates only under certain conditions... I wonder what they are.

As for Area Boundary, that I could use. But, I don't get it.

So the point of the skill is to seal thermal energy within a barrier and prevent any from leaking, huh?

But if I can activate this skill, why can't I use [Fire State]... wait a second. Didn't I just get my hands on a barrier?

Okay.

In the first place, this skill's main strength seems to be in trapping opponents. Quite a versatile skill, isn't it?

The boundaries maximum range is 100 meters, shaped into half a sphere.

Does not expand underground.

The smallest I could get it was just enough to cover my body. It's effect did not change. Only the size did.

It's strength?

I create a clone on top of which I affixed the boundary.

Then, I shot out a water blade at the barrier. "Bashii!!!" It was repelled.

Hoho... It's that strong?

In that case, let's try out the [Paralysis Breath] and [Noxious Breath].

That experiment showed that the skill uses up a lot of magical energy.

With the energy I left with the clone, the barrier withstood [Paralysis Breath] without taking any damage, but collapsed under [Noxious Breath].

In other words, as long as I supply magical energy, the barrier will hold.

Then, I created a clone with considerable amount of magical energy, and set up a barrier.

I am planning on trying out the Black Wolf's [Black Lightning] skill.

As a black wolf, it is possible to modify the range and strength of the skill.

Its two long horns are used to alter just that.

Since a slime has no horns, "Use it all!" is how the skill works.

Thus, I set the power to max and the range to a single target... fire!

As for the barrier, I set it to its lowest setting. If the size is small, the consumption should also decrease.

The result,

Pika! Chudoooooooooon!!!

Not even the dust was left.

It's too dangerous!

So... I guess I can't trust in the barrier all that much.

In the first place, why did he disappear if I have electric current resistance and thermal fluctuation resistance?

Somehow this makes no sense.

Maybe this [Black Lightning] skill is actually a special skill ranked about extra skills.

But man this sent a chill down my back.

"Good thing I didn't carelessly try it on myself!" Such were my honest thoughts.

However, the fact that I need to mimic a black wolf to use this skill greatly

limits its applicability.

Then, I mimicked the flame giant, and tried to use [Fire State] again.

The result was that I changed into a 2000 degree cloud. But, as expected, the heat dissipates too quickly if I don't maintain the barrier.

This skill, too, highly depends on the situation.

By the way, when I use it with the barrier, [Fire State] is an amazing skill.

As expected of an A rank (+?).

That is, [Freya Sphere] is a combination of the barrier and fire state that burns the opponent from the inside; in other words, any living thing that breathes air will surely perish.

My affinity against the opponent was really good!

As for how to use the skill, I'll consider that later.

Now with respect to extra skill [Fire Manipulation].

I can't seem to explode things like Shizu-san did. What the trick could be, I don't know...

Light a fire at my finger tip, throw fire from the palm of my hand—such party tricks are easy.

Also, I managed to gather heat in my hand and radiate it, thus creating a Fire Blaster.

And wait, if I gather the heat, the power increases.

I mean, normally, fire is at about 200 degrees Celsius. If I gather it, it rises to 1600 degrees.

Now, just like with "Water Blade", I just need to shoot out this magical energy.

It struck my target at 10 meters away with a temperature surpassing 1400 degrees. This splendid skill I decided to call "Flame Bullet".

Looks just like a certain alien's finisher, finger beam.

Also, I can probably just create a fireball in my hand and burn my opponents.

Would I do something as dangerous as grabbing someone's head and threatening to burn them? Yeah, I probably would.

Additionally, since it seems I can further raise the temperature with practice, I should continue doing so until I can manage an explosion.

After all, unlike monsters' skills, it's practice makes perfect here.

Now then, regarding the last new skill.

That is, [Shapeshifter].

That name sounds too much like shoplifter... how unpleasant.
I won't be awakening to any criminal tendencies, will I...
Not that I even fall asleep.
Anyways, let's try out the skill.
But, I have absolutely no idea how to do that.
At a time like this, [Great Sage] saves the day! *Sensei!* Please!!!

<< Solution. The effects of Unique Skill [Shapeshifter]

Fusion: The ability to merge into a single being with the targeted fellow.

Division: The ability to separate oneself and the being possessing you.
(If the target who is being separated lacks a physical form, they could disappear)

These two abilities are yours to wield. >>

I see.

So Shizu-san's devil appearance was the result of this unique skill, huh?
Just my first impressions, but wouldn't this skill mix well with mine?
Although this slime body doesn't sweat, I certainly felt cold sweat at that thought.

This is essentially the first step in understanding an opponents abilities.
But, more importantly, can't I use this to erase their skills?

<< Solution. Skills engraved upon the soul can neither be separated nor destroyed. >>

Sadly, it wasn't that omnipotent.

But, I am certain that it will mix well with my skills.

For example, could I combine with the monsters I mimic?

Shizu-san had combined with the Ifrit who resided in her consciousness,
could I also become a devil this way?

Devil transformation should be something like overwriting original body's abilities with the desired one.

Perhaps as an option, I can also change my physical appearance.

Thus, I try to imagine it.

To overlay the Flame Giants abilities on top of the slime.

I wasn't planning on anything gaudy, but had my face raise its temperature to 200 degrees.

Seems like I can now use [Fire State] even in this form.

Upon activating that skill, my aura had become that of a flame. My “facial” temperature also rose over 1400 degrees.

Seems like this could be used as a weapon now.

If I am ever captured, I could probably use this to escape.

Thus, I tried fusing with every monster I had eaten thus far.

The spider gave me white spots.

As a centipede, I grew fangs. Gross.

The lizard had me grow scales.

The bat... made me sprout demon like wings. A slime with demon’s wings.

Looks pretty cool actually.

As the black wolf, I turned black and grew two horns. Horns like those of a unicorn.

But because I can’t see, I actually still worry about where exactly the horns are placed.

Next, the black snake. My body was covered in a gold pattern.

Now, even as a slime, I can fully use every skill.

As for the visual...

Now, could I fuse multiple times?

The answer, yes. However, no more than twice.

I could not manage a third. However, most of the monster’s skills do not require fusion.

Even if the potency of the skill decreases, as long as I can actually use it, I don’t see much of a problem.

The skills I actually need to transform for are... [Fire State], and [Black Lighting]—just them.

Although not a skill, I do need to mimic the bat in order to use its flight abilities. I can grow flightless wings, however.

Therefore, flame Giant, Black Wolf, or Giant Bat—choose two of these according to the situation at hand; that will probably become the basic strategy from now on.

Well, as long as their abilities are useful, of course.

By the way, if I try to fuse while mimicking...

I can mix a total of three bodies.

Thus, I’ve become a chimera. Thank you very much...

No, actually, the intimidating power of the monsters doesn't change all that much.

The black wolf and snake are, after all, the most dangerous of the ones I have.

Whichever I use as a base, the power doesn't change much, but the black wolf is a far superior base due to an inherently higher speed.

So when I'm in a real pinch, I'll be depending on him as usual.

How, then, do the abilities change when the base is human? Was my next thought.

Human's form primary merit is the ability to equip things.

Whereas any monster and magic beast I mimic will inadvertently be lacking equipment.

Further, there are certainly powerful skills to be used while in human forms.

But for now, let me discuss the visual changes,

Flame Giant: My hair and eyes turned crimson.

Black Wolf: My hair turned black, with two cowlicks sticking out... where are the ears and tail, damn it!!!

Black Serpent: My eyes turned green and snake like. Hands and feet became covered in scales and grew claws.

Giant Bat: I grew demon wings.

The skills I cannot use without mimicking are the same as before.

So if I obtain some cursed swords in the future, this appearance may become the norm for combat.

Now that I think about it, I should probably try making one of those.

If anything, I can fuse with inorganic substances as well.

What would that mean? Probably gaining special attributes and abilities inherent to the weapon or something.

While this is certainly something I would like to test out, I really don't know anything about this topic.

Besides, to defeat the demon lord, shouldn't I be searching for some holy sword?

Well, when I enter some kingdom, I'll look around.

... I completely forgot to test out my resistances.

First to note, along with extra skill [Flame Manipulation] I had acquired Fire Attack Resistance.

But even so, surely if I were thrown into the sun I'd burn and die.

Thus, the question is how much can I resist? This, I just have to test with my own abilities.

Up until now, I feared receiving damages, and avoided such practice, but I am a different slime today!

Just as I had considered while testing [Black Lightning] before, it's time to experiment on my own body.

I have to find out just how much damage I can endure.

Though I worry slightly, this experiment is absolutely crucial.

I create a clone and control him. Of course, as a slime. If I did this while looking like a child, what would the readers think?!

The current clone looks like a child, but I can also make one of a slime.

Furthermore, if I get used to this, it seems like I can also replicate the equipment I wore at the time of cloning.

The cloning skill is only limited as far as your unique skills allow.

First, [Great Sage]

As long as the user is within a kilometer radius, a clone can be created.

Should the user go beyond that limit, the consciousness link is severed, and the clone can only respond to basic commands.

Since vision is always shared, and an order can be changed at any time, the clone can be used for long range reconnaissance missions.

Second, [Predator]

The stomach can only release the true body.

A clone can be predated and stored, but cannot be extracted.

However, feedback regarding skills, etc. can be acquired.

Third, [Shapeshifter]

Only one fusion is allowed. Division is unchanged.

Upon extensive research a few limitations were revealed, but the skill remains pretty powerful.

Thus, I sparred a few times with my clone.

The result, "Water Blade" is very powerful.

Black serpent falls after a single attack. Black wolf, after two. The rest you can guess yourself.

"Flame Bullet" is only a beam shot from my fingertips, but terrifyingly powerful.

However, as a piercing attack, the enemies death is not guaranteed. While their head and vitals become their weak points, I have to hit those first. For example, although I had shot through the snake's head, it did not fall. Had I let my guard down, I might have been defeated.

Thus, although it's stronger than "Water Blade", it's harder to kill with. I had accepted this point too easily.

The strongest skill is [Black Lightning]

The strongest pair is [Black Wolf and Flame Giant]—the clone didn't immediately die with barrier and fire state invoked.

Rather, I have to say that I somehow managed to defeat it.

Perhaps its best to think of fire state as a defensive rather offensive skill.

Even so, other than the strongest combination, no skills found thus far can defend against it.

Furthermore, while mimicking, if enough damage is received, I return back to normal; however, the damage incurred is not transmitted to the true body.

Thus, if I die from a single attack, it can properly be called an overkill.

And thus, I've obtained various data.

The rest can be verified via [Great Sage]'s simulations.

Taking on the appearance of a child, I begin to leave.

Along the way, I encountered a centipede... who quickly ran away at the sight of me.

Fufufu. My presence has finally been recognized.

Although to the eyes I look just like a child!

Status

Name: Rimuru Tempest

Species: Slime (Human-transformation possible)

Divine Protection: the Storm Crest

Titles: One who Commands Monsters

Magic: None

Skills: Unique Skill [Great Sage], Unique Skill [Predator], Slime-Specific Skills [Dissolve, Absorb, Regenerate], Extra Skill [Water Manipulation], Extra Skill [Magic Perception], Acquired Skills: Black Serpent [Heat Detection, Noxious Breath], Centipede [Paralysis Breath], Spider [Sticky Thread, Steel Threat], Bat [Ultrasound Waves], Lizard [Body Armor], Wolf [Supreme Sense of Smell, Telepathic Communication, Intimidation, Shadow Step, Black Lightning], Fire Giant [Clone, Fire State, Area Boundary]

Resistances: Thermal Fluctuation Resistance EX, Physical Attack Resistance, Pain Resistance, Fire Attack Resistance, Electricity Resistance, Paralysis Resistance

END OF THE EMPOWERMENT ARC

Some Translator Notes and Trivia

Rimuru's temperature: I know she/he is hot. How hot? About as a typical red sun.

Shoplifter joke: so I did the best I could with Rimuru's joke here. The actual name of the [Shapeshifter] skill is 変質者 (degenerate, pervert, etc) with the intended meaning being: changing one. What the author writes is, literally: "I may be a "changed" gentleman, but I am certainly not a pervert. What an insulting name." However, that makes zero sense in English. Annoying enough, the author continues this pun in the next line, here translated as "I hope I won't be awakening to any criminal tendencies", which really should have been "I won't be awakening to any strange interests, right?" Here's the original text for all you enthusiasts.

それは、『変質者』。

俺は、違うよ？

紳士だったから、変質者ではない。大体、不名誉な名前すぎる。

まるで、危ない趣味に目覚めた人のようではないか...

いや、俺は目覚めてないよ？

Disclaimer

Under no circumstances would you be allowed to take this work for commercial activities or for personal gain.

Credits

Author : Fuse

Illustrator : Mitz Vah

Translator : The Clown, Wuxia, Guro

Editor: AncientKaiser

PDF compiled by: Kiri

Web Novel Sources

<http://circustranslations.com/chapter-list/>

<http://www.wuxiatranslations.com/tensei-shitara-slime-datta-ken/>

<http://gurotranslation.blogspot.hr/p/ioduction.html>